

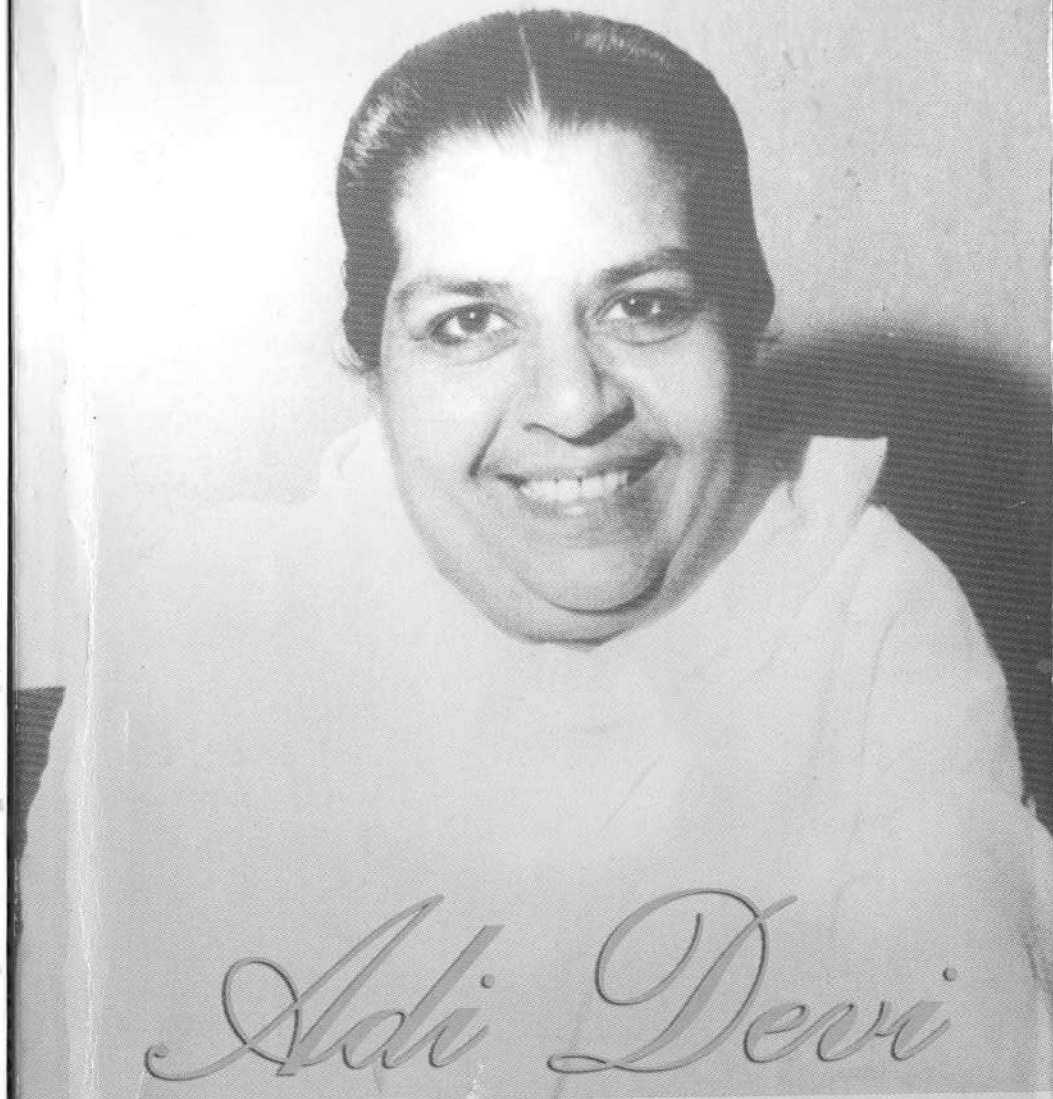
*Adi Devi*

*The light of her power of yoga  
could eradicate the darkness  
of body consciousness.*

*Merely looking at her,  
one's spiritual consciousness  
would awaken.*

*Jagadamba, an image of renunciation and tapasya*

*Saraswati, an intellect filled with faith*



*Adi Devi*

*Jagadamba*

*Saraswati*

# ADI DEVI JAGADAMBA SARASWATI



*Beloved Divine Mother*

*Like a celestial being She walked on earth but touched it not.*

*Like an oracle her words were true but She owned them not.*

*"God's grace has given these words and shown me worlds", thus would She say.*

*By her humility and sweetness, divine fragrance She would spray*

**Compiling and Published by :**

Literature Department,  
Brahma Kumaris Ishwariya Vishwa-Vidyalyaya,  
Pandav Bhawan, **Mount Abu, Rajasthan (India)**

**First Edition :** October, 2004

**Copies :** 3,000

**Printed at :**

Om Shanti Printing Press,  
Gyanamrit Bhawan,  
**Shantivan – 307510 (Abu Road)**  
☎ (02974)-228126, 228125

**© Copyright :**

Brahma Kumaris Ishwariya Vishwa-Vidyalyaya,  
Pandav Bhawan, **Mount Abu, Rajasthan (India)**

**No part of this book may be printed without  
the permission of the publisher.**



*DADI PRAKASH MANI*

## Blessings

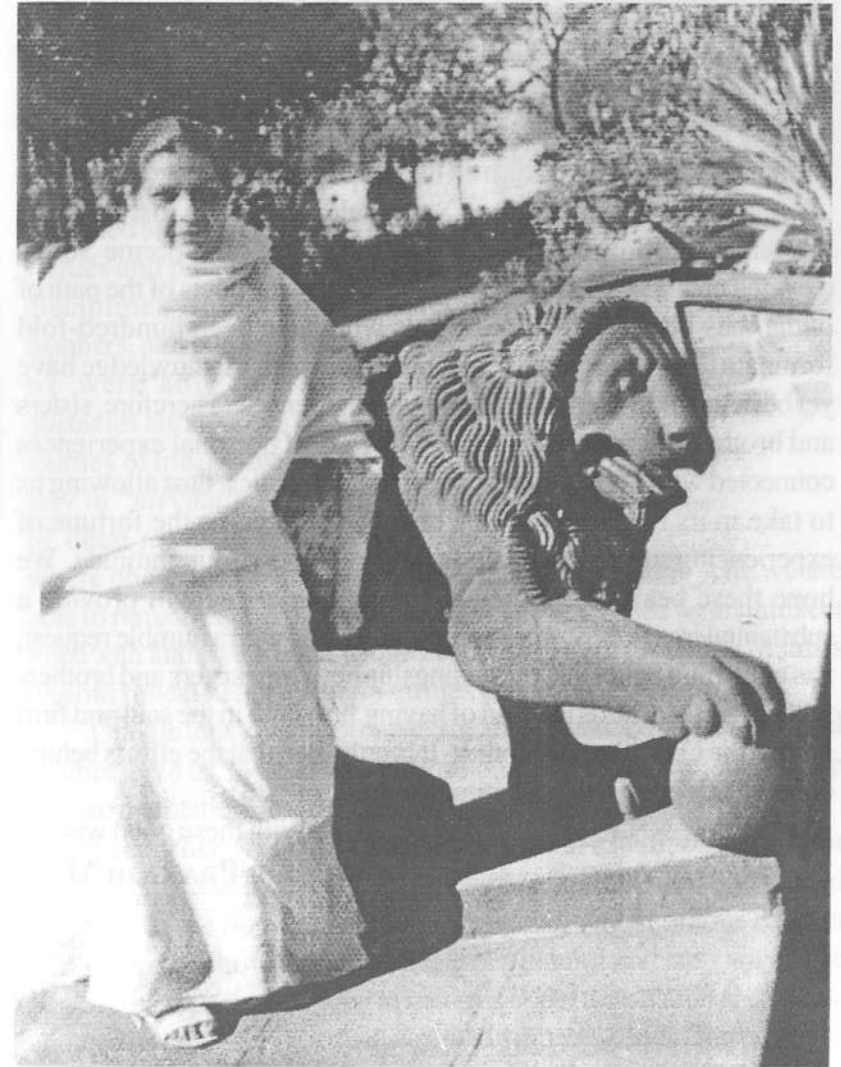
The world calls out to her as *Kāmdhenu*, *Ādya*, *Ādi Shakti* (the First Shakti), *Saraswati* and other innumerable names. For a mere glimpse, devotees do penance and perform rituals for years on end. It is surprising and pleasing to realise that the same Mother Saraswati not only walked the earth practically, but patted us children on our shoulders with her lotus hands, spread vibrations of love and yoga power through her *drishti* (vision), sustained souls with her sweet *yog-yukt*

words, cared for the young ones, and taught us how to be successful on the spiritual field of actions by nourishing us with all powers. The true yet unusual biography of Saraswati, *Hans-Vāhini* (whose chariot was the swan) and *Vidyā-Dāyini* (Bestower of Knowledge), is contained within this book. These jewels of experiences belong to those children of Brahma, who became her adopted sons and daughters in the corporeal form.

After the greatest and most elevated actors of this world drama, Supreme Soul Shiva and Prajapita Brahma, the role of Jagadamba Saraswati is most commendable. The Vedic mantras speak of Saraswati as “*Shiv Sahodarā* (Shiva’s Sister)”. Learning, knowledge, truth, service, renunciation, and other virtues which first flowed through every feature of her life, and only then were experienced by the world. She is the First Woman and First Goddess. On the path of devotion, she is shown holding a book, since she had drawn the lines of everyone’s fortune by being *Bhāgya Vidhātri* (Bestower of Fortune) and the prime authority of all spiritual powers. Miraculously, her *drishti*

transformed those smouldering in the fire of vices, those burning in the fire of sensual desires, those wishing to change but unable to do so due to weak self-perception, and the soul would say: “The Goddess of Coolness! O the Bliss of a Viceless life! What a stage of elevated thoughts! We have been blessed! O Mother! Give me refuge, bless my entire life!” She was the living Goddess of knowledge, *yoga*, inculcation of purity, and other virtues. She remained constantly fearless and unshakeable like a mountain in adverse circumstances. Her fearless state of mind has been memorialised as the Goddess riding the lion. She was Mother Durga who protected the fortress of the *yagya*.

She was *Smriti Dhar* (embodiment of remembrance). She was *raz-yukt* (who unveiled a number of secrets behind each of beloved Baba’s elevated versions). She was *Anurāgi*, (who like the *Chātrak* bird desired every drop of knowledge from the Ocean of Knowledge). Apart from looking at her children’s faces when they attended classes on Godly knowledge, she was beyond every other scene of the world. Whilst walking, she appeared to be a divine angel whose very body radiated rays of light. Her mind was constantly merged in the sweet remembrance of Beloved Shiv Baba, resident of the Supreme Abode. Her compassion-filled *drishti* worked like a magic wand allowing the recipient to attain freedom from the agony, weariness and ignorance of many births. Despite being the idol of love, she was always free from attachment. When she walked, it felt as if every particle of nature longed to be the dust beneath her feet. She was the first female jewel to be adorned by the *Ratnāgar*’s (God, the Jeweller) jewels of virtues. *Trilokagya* (who has knowledge about the Three Worlds) God’s slogan, “*Vande Mātaram*” (Salutation to the Mothers!) was spoken in her praise. She was the first *yogini* and *tapasvini*; she was the pride of the imperishable land of Bharat; she was God’s instrument. She was a mine of all divine virtues. She was the protective shade of love, sustenance, and security for the world. She was the spiritual boat that took us across the ocean of life. She was the ultimate destination of every son and daughter of knowledge. Those who saw her, saw everything. If one experienced her as the mother, he or she



*Singh-vahini Jagadamba*  
(World Mother who rode the lion)

attained everything. She could fill forest wood with the fragrance of sandalwood; she made people sit in the fire of *yoga*, helping them to illuminate their own *sankārs*. Singing the lullaby of knowledge, she gave divine sustenance to all – she was the first Mother of Coolness,

Mother of Fire, Mother of Nourishment, and Mother of Contentment.

The light of her power of *yoga* could eradicate the darkness of body-consciousness. Merely looking at her, one's spiritual consciousness would awaken. How can we praise or describe her? As it is said, "Even if you turn all the oceans into ink, make the forests into pens, the earth into paper, you could still not do justice to the Supreme Soul's praise". Similarly, the praise of Supreme Soul's elevated creation, Mother Saraswati, sung by the poets of the path of *bhakti* has been inadequate. Souls who have been hundred-fold fortunate to have personally met her on the path of knowledge have yet been unable to verbalise their own experiences. Therefore, sisters and brothers who have written the flowers of personal experiences connected with the Mother's divine characteristics, thus allowing us to take in its fragrance, see its beauty, and receive the fortune of experiencing supreme bliss through them, deserve our gratitude. We hope these pearls from the ocean of experiences will provide a substantial image of Mother Saraswati. Along with a humble request, it is our strong belief that by reading this book, our sisters and brothers will progress towards the goal of having firm faith in the soul and firm faith in the One, like our Mother. It is only then that the efforts behind creating this book will bear complete fruit.

With these good wishes,  
— **DADI PRAKASH MANI**

## Blessings

Our sweet Mateshwari, an image of renunciation and *tapasya*, Radhe, Saraswati, Jagadamba, Lakshmi, sustained all of us children with all her virtues and powers. Mama taught us disciplines, the code of conduct, manners, and etiquette through which we were able to stay free from obstacles and worries on the spiritual journey of life. Mama used to tell us to stay in "*nirvikalp samadhi*" (a state of deep *tapasya* and introversion where one is free from any negative thoughts). In this state we are able to remain carefree. With the power of yoga based on an intellect filled with faith, we are able to draw everything from the Father. Mama's *dhārnā* revealed our Father's virtues and powers.

Our life today has been created on the sustenance that our spiritual mother gave us. Mama was the embodiment of renunciation, deep intense meditation, and the virtues.

Seeing her, we learnt what it means to have love and respect for the Father and to follow the teachings in practical life. She valued each one of the Supreme versions spoken by the Supreme Teacher and showed us how to imbibe these in a natural and easy way. The *Satguru* has given us *shrimat* to guide us to our destination and Mama showed us how to follow that *shrimat* in practical life. The power of her purity helped to sustain us and today those same vibrations are sustaining Baba's children across the world.

In recognition of our dear mother attaining her stage of perfection, please accept this book as an inspiration.

With these loving wishes,  
— **DADI JANKI**



DADI JANKI

## Goddess Of Knowledge

Human life without knowledge bears no essence. Knowledge plays an extremely significant role in a person's all-round development. Knowledge disciplines a person's intellectual power, making one virtuous and a worthy citizen of society. Knowledge allows one to go beyond limited desires and learn how to love nature and the rest of humanity.

Schools and Universities impart knowledge on the physical world but it is the Supreme Father, Supreme Soul who bestows knowledge about the elements and true spiritual knowledge. When He incarnated in the physical body of Brahma, the Goddess of Knowledge Mother Saraswati immediately recognised Him in His true form, inculcated the knowledge, and made her life perfect with divine virtues. The spiritual mother thus incarnated on earth and was revealed as a Goddess whilst living in the world.

A divine intellect or divine vision is required to recognise the Supreme Soul. Similarly, one needs a divine intellect to recognise the corporeal Mother and Father, Pitashri Brahma and his mouth-born creation, Daughter Saraswati. Both of them became instruments to rejuvenate the world. The spiritual relationship between the World Father-Mother and human souls, along with praise of their divine activities as the ideal Mother and Father are only found in religious scriptures. But at the present Confluence Age, as Mother and Father, they are carrying out the divine task of leading the entire world on the path of divinity and spirituality. They are highest sources of inspiration to humanity and are the foundation of an ideal, global spiritual family. This is why it is said we should "Follow the Spiritual Father and Mother."

Although slightly delayed, this invaluable gift based on experiences of those who have been in the company of the most Elevated Goddess of Knowledge, Mother Saraswati, is being offered to you as a unique and precious treasure. The true introduction of our real, spiritual mother has been woven into every word. This valuable work based on the

blessed life of the Mother, who was the embodiment of attainments, will be a blessing to all. The shower of nectar through the Mother will work as the blessing, "May you be Immortal!" to the readers.

Brothers and sisters who have not had the multi-million fold fortune of witnessing the charming scenes in history, where Mother Saraswati played her corporeal role, will feel blessed to receive this precious present. They will definitely express their gratitude by giving blessings from the heart to all the souls who have been instrumental in compiling and translating this book.

An entire scripture could be written on each divine activity from World Mother Jagadamba Saraswati's life. This book in your hands is an attempt to pour the ocean into a urn. We extend our million-fold congratulations and gratitude to Most Respected Dadi Prakash Mani and all other great souls for this gift.

—BRAHMA KUMAR NIRWAIR

## Adi Devi

It gives us great pleasure to present this book, "*Adi Devi-Jagadamba Saraswati*", to our sisters and brothers. This book is a biography of Mother Saraswati, the great *tapasvini*, *Brahmachārini* (female ascetic) whose stage was devoid of even a trace of desires; she was the complete renunciate, unconditional server, and female-jewel adorned with all virtues and codes of conduct. Although she was a young (unmarried) girl, she became a loving Mother to over 350 children of the initial *yagya*, not to mention thousands of Brahma's children who came later on. She nurtured and sustained them with knowledge and yoga, decorated them with divine virtues, thus making them *yogis* and *yogya* (worthy).

This book is a compilation of some experiences by the highly fortunate children (of the initial *yagya*, as well as those who emerged in the early years of Godly service) who took sustenance from her or came into her contact. These experiences have come from various sources: some were sent in writing or extracted from personal interviews, and others were derived from the archive of 'Gyan Amrit' and 'The World Renewal' Monthly Publications. Audio tapes of lectures by Dadis and Dadas (Senior Sisters and Brothers), who are no longer with us, have been transcribed as well.

Whilst relating their experiences with Mama, many brothers and sisters became lost in past memories; a few became emotional and shed pearls of love from their eyes. Some were so overcome with emotion that they were tongue-tied and had to excuse themselves for a few minutes! We even met some sisters whose eyes radiated a powerful sparkle when they talked about Mama. Every sister or brother said the same thing: "Mateshwari belonged only to me. She loved me the most." These sisters and brothers are truly multi-million fold fortunate for having practically seen, known, heard, and taken the lap of that Mother, Sustainer, First Shakti, Benefactor of All — Mateshwari!

Once, in Pandav Bhawan courtyard, Brother Jagdish Chander

was having a conversation with resident sisters and brothers of Madhuban, and said, "I am hundred-fold fortunate for having personally met Jagadamba Saraswati in my lifetime! The one whom people worship as the Goddess of Wisdom – what was she like? What were her specialities? It is very beneficial and indeed the greatest achievement of life to even listen to the experiences of those who have spent part of their life with her. No one should miss the opportunity of reading experiences by Senior Sisters and Brothers who have lived and personally heard Mama speak. They have seen Mother Saraswati's specialities, listened to her lullaby and sweet words, been blessed by her *drishti*, experienced coolness in her lap, received love and affection, and thereby progressed in life. Experiences are life's most invaluable treasures. According to drama, there are many who have been deprived of Mama's sustenance in the *sākār* (corporeal) form, and so, they should attentively listen to and read others' experiences of being in her company."

Along with these motivational words from Brother Jagdish, our sources of inspiration have constantly been Respected Dadiji, Brother Nirwair and other Senior Brothers and Sisters. We offer them our gratitude and appreciation. We are grateful to the co-operative sisters and brothers, incognito and otherwise, who have made this book possible.

And lastly, our thanks in million-fold to the main sources of inspiration behind this auspicious book — our Most Beloved Supreme Father, the Most Revered, Purest of all, Incorporeal Supreme Soul Shiva, and Supreme Mother Angelic Brahma Baba.

— BRAHMA KUMAR ATAM PRAKASH

## Mother Saraswati's Identity



After *Prajapita Brahma* (Father of Humanity), the place of *Jagadambā* (World Mother) Saraswati is great in its own right. No amount of praise is sufficient to describe the highest form of purity, intense *tapasya*, and unshakeable faith that she contributed to the establishment of the *yagya*. Ask anyone who has seen her face, what a wonder of nature she was! On seeing her, even a non-spiritual person spoke out:

*"Mother, O Mother! Your cool shelter...  
Your comforting hands!  
I agree to everything you request, O Mother.  
Wherever you take me, I see the skies and forget the world.  
Mother, O Mother!"*

Her demure smile, decorated with the colour of knowledge by Shiva and Brahma, could wipe away anyone's tears forever. The rays of light emitting from those pure eyes could transport anyone to the highest abode on the wings of yoga. Her divine personality resembled that of a Commander of a non-violent Army. Through the combination of *yoga* and royalty, she carried herself with elegance, divinity, and propriety. Her mere touch could calm down one's mischievous senses. Whenever people visited her, she was always to be found either deep in meditation or, like the holy mother swan,



inculcating jewels of knowledge. She had a magical personality! Her behaviour and actions carried a beautiful fragrance. Those in her contact benefited immensely. Our fortune is a hundred times greater for not only being Brahma's children (Brahma Kumars and Brahma Kumaris) but sons and daughters of Saraswati as well. People pray to the Goddess of Knowledge, wishing to receive the blessing of divine wisdom but we have drunk nectar from her pure hands, and experienced heavenly bliss whenever she spoke the knowledge through the *veenā* (Indian musical instrument), of her mouth. Her blessed hands have showered love on us. We are the progeny of her lap of knowledge. These eyes have witnessed Saraswati stand, sit, and interact on earth. If there is nothing else I have achieved in life other than this, then this is enough! Can there be anything more beautiful in the entire world?

When she walked, the earth and sky reverberated in divinity. The moon too would stay up whenever she burned the midnight oil remembering Father Shiva. She was none other than Parvati who sat in the mountains in *tapasyā* of Shiva. She was Gauri and Himraj's daughter, faultlessly beautiful with knowledge and virtues. What have you seen in the world, if you haven't met her personally? This was the only opportunity to meet the one whom the world regards as First Goddess, Mother Amba, Eve, Hawwa etc. I have lived with her, been sustained by her, and played under her protection. Those days were so unique! There could not have been a more fascinating experience. She was the pride of Bharat and women of Bharat! She was greatest amongst yogis. She personified philosophy, religion, and integrity. Nothing could have existed without her. She listened to Godly knowledge given by Supreme Soul Shiva, through the medium of Prajapita Brahma, and then explained it to the children of the *yagya*. She was an example of knowledge and yoga in front of us. She became the instrument to look after the *yagya's* children. She had the right to sit beside Prajapita Brahma and explain divine knowledge daily.

Embodying the form of Durga, Mateshwari protected the *yagya* and faced all obstacles. She endured all adversities from society and the government. Within the gathering, she made the *yagya's* children

shine, despite their differing personalities. She sang the lullaby of knowledge and thus nurtured each one. She was the first *Mā Sheetalā* (Mother of Coolness), *Mā Santoshi* (Mother of Contentment) and *Mā Annapurnā* (Bestower of Food).

Prajapita Brahma himself said she was worthy of being the prime bead in the rosary. He granted her the title of "*Yagya Mātā*" (Mother of the Yagya) and respected her completely. Keeping her ahead, he would advise all men to do the same for sisters and mothers. Many times, Baba would even come up to the railway station to see her off on her service tours.

I have visited around 50 countries in my time and seen a number of beautiful women, as well as many leading women scholars, social workers, administrators, and orators, but Mateshwari's divinity, nobility, and beauty were heavenly! Her conscience was unmatched. She transcended the level of humans and belonged to the pure clan of swans. No matter who saw her – a sinner, murderer or a devotee – they would all address her as "Mother."

She was never on earth despite being on the ground. Her spiritual awareness and light of *yoga* had the power to make on-lookers forget their bodies and stabilise themselves in soul-consciousness. Even if they did not experience total soul-consciousness, their own spiritual awareness would awaken. Being in her company for even a short while, a person's negative *sanskārs* would merge and be replaced by elevated *sanskārs*. Such was our Jagadamba (World Mother) Saraswati!

*"Mother, we bow down to you hundreds of times!  
Mother, O Mother, your cool shelter,  
Your blessed hands,  
We accept whatever you say, as therein we reach the skies  
O Mother!!!"*

— BRAHMA KUMAR JAGDISH CHANDER

## Table of Contents

BLESSINGS .....	11
BLESSINGS .....	VII
TRIBUTE .....	IX
INTRODUCTION .....	XI
FOREWORD .....	XIII
GODDESS SARASWATI .....	1
THE FIRST GODDESS, WORLD MOTHER SARASWATI .....	8
ONE WHO IS CLAD IN WHITE .....	13
SHWETH SHWETHESHWARI .....	13
HER PRAISE .....	16
SPIRITUAL WISDOM .....	21
MATESHWARIJI'S LOKIK LIFE .....	28
MY CLASS-MATE, FRIEND AND SPIRITUAL MOTHER .....	37
WORLD MOTHER AS WELL AS A YOUNG CHILD .....	44
A MINE OF VIRTUES & AN INTENSE YOGI .....	51
THE EMBODIMENT OF POWER & ATTAINMENTS .....	55
GAAN VISHARDE, SANGEET SHARDE MATESHWARI .....	58
GODDESS OF THE HEART .....	66
THE EMBODIMENT OF GOOD WISHES .....	68
HER DIVINE POWERS .....	69
SHRI BHAGWATI (GODDESS) .....	74
MAMA TAUGHT ME YOGA & MADE ME YOGYA (WORTHY) .....	76
IMMOVABLE, UNSHAKEABLE & STABLE .....	80
THE BESTOWER OF BLESSINGS, KNOWER OF THREE ASPECTS OF TIME & WORLD BENEFACOR .....	86
A UNIQUE PERSONALITY .....	89
MOTHER OF THE ENTIRE WORLD .....	99
MATESHWARI AND I .....	109
THE ART OF PUBLIC-SPEAKING .....	114
HUMBLE .....	121
GODDESS OF ALL DISCIPLINES .....	123
VISION .....	130
EGOLESS .....	134
RESPECT .....	138
MOTHER LALITAMBA .....	140
CLARITY .....	144
PURITY .....	147
DURGA .....	150
DAUGHTER OF BRAHMA .....	152
PRESENT .....	157
KNOWER OF THE THREE ASPECTS OF TIME .....	160
SOLUTIONS TO ALL SORROW .....	163
THE DECISION .....	167
THE BESTOWER OF DIVINE VISION .....	169
SHAKTI MOTHER .....	171
MOTHER GODDESS .....	173
WHAT'S GOING ON ? .....	176
THE DESTROYER OF VICES .....	179
MAMA'S WORDS .....	182
THE SAME DAUGHTER .....	185
GRANTED VISIONS .....	191
MOTHER AMBA WHOM THE WORLD CALLS TO .....	195

THE BEST STUDENT .....	198
THE AIM OF MY LIFE .....	201
PATRON OF ALL ARTS .....	205
JAGADAMBA .....	207
MY LIFE IS A GIFT FROM MAMA .....	210
SPIRITUAL MOTHER .....	212
PERFECT WITH ALL VIRTUES .....	215
MAMA WHO CALLED ME 'CHAKRADHARI' .....	219
THE EIGHT-ARMED MOTHER DURGA .....	222
GOD'S HEIR .....	224
BE FEARLESS & TRUTHFUL .....	227
HOW TO READ & WRITE GURUMUKHI .....	231
KNOWLEDGE & MEDITATION .....	235
BLESSINGS .....	239
THE COOL SHADE OF THE WORLD! .....	241
THE COMPASSIONATE, ALL-FORGIVING & LOVING .....	244
MAMA ADDRESSED ME .....	247
THE RED GLOW .....	251
GLIMSES OF MAMA... ..	254
PREPARATIONS .....	259
HER LAST DAYS .....	263
AVYAKT MESSAGES .....	270

## Goddess Saraswati

The Indian culture holds Goddess Saraswati in an extremely respectable and prominent position. The entire society – be it a noble person or devil, a *yogi* or one indulging in physical pleasures, householder or renunciate, a king or subject, a saint or warrior – all revere Goddess Saraswati and pray to her for all attainments.

### PRAYER

From the *gurukul* (where children were sent to a Guru's āshram for study in ancient days) to the present time schools, students have prayed to Saraswati before beginning their education. In the early days, every school had an idol of Goddess Saraswati installed in its courtyard or central venue. The scholars of Bharat believe Goddess Saraswati to be the supreme authority on knowledge and wisdom. They even believe she is capable of enabling others to attain the deity status, as well as fulfilling their deepest desires. And so, they pray to Goddess Saraswati:

“The one who rides on a swan, who is the smile of the Supreme Father Shiva, who is a garland of pearls, who belongs to a clan as enlightened as the moon and lotus, who is the embodiment of divine speech, whose face is bejewelled with a sweet smile and forehead decorated by moonlight, whose hands are adorned by the *veena*, *amrit kalash* (urn filled with nectar), *Granth* (scriptures) and *Akshmalā* (rosary of crystal beads), the one seated on the white lotus – she is Goddess Saraswati, the one to fulfil your most cherished desires.”

The Holy Scriptures say it is only by the mercy of the Bestower of the Intellect, Goddess Saraswati, that one can eradicate ignorance and be granted a pure intellect, true knowledge, and oratory skills. A person engaged in spiritual endeavour, aiming to achieve a knowledgeable intellect, prays to Goddess Saraswati in this manner:

“Let the one who holds the *Akshmalā* and white lotus, whose hands are adorned with the scriptures, and is as brilliant and



beautiful as the jasmine, moon, conch-shell and crystal – *Vaag Devi* (the Goddess of Eloquence), Saraswati - reside contently at the tip of my tongue forever.”

She is prayed to thus:

“Let Goddess Saraswati — who is seated on a white lotus, has pure sandalwood smeared on her body, revered by ascetics, and whose virtues are praised by the clan of sages - be pleased with me.”

She is also worshipped thus:

“Let Goddess Sharda — whose face resembles a lotus budding in autumn, who fulfils all heart-felt desires, and is

complete with all treasures - speak through my mouth. I bow down in front of the Supreme Authority of Eloquence, Goddess Saraswati, whose mercy transforms a human being into a deity.”

“Eternal Salutations to Saraswati! Salutations to *Bhadrakali* (a form of Goddess Durga), the auspicious one! Salutations to Creator of the *Vedas*, the *Vedant*, and all facets of knowledge! Grant me wisdom, O Greatly Fortunate One, the Embodiment of Knowledge! I bow down to *Vishālākshi* (Goddess Parvati’s name, meaning the one with large eyes), the Bestower of Knowledge, Saraswati.”

### THE BIRTH OF GODDESS SARASWATI

According to the ‘*Devi Bhagwat Purana*’, Goddess Saraswati emerged from the tip of Shri Krishna’s tongue. Whilst revealing the spiritual meaning behind this scriptural story, the Ocean of Knowledge, Supreme Father, Incorporeal Supreme Soul Shiva explains that the soul of Shri Krishna, having incarnated many times, becomes *Prajapita Brahma* at the current most auspicious and beneficial Confluence Age. The Father of Humanity, Brahma, is the Creator of the World. The spiritual knowledge of the three aspects of time was spoken through his lotus-mouth. On hearing this knowledge, World Mother Saraswati took birth, that is, the *alokik* (spiritual) birth. Jagadamba Saraswati was the most elevated of all Brahma’s creations. And this is why the ascetics and poets have described her birth as having occurred on the tip of Shri Krishna’s tongue.

‘*Devi Bhāgwat Purān*’ also mentions that it was actually Shri Krishna who advocated the worship of Goddess Saraswati. Here we would like to mention that every act performed by the Supreme Soul and His beloved, co-operative children in the Confluence Age becomes a memorial or an image on the path of devotion. Brother Jagdish Chander describes a facet of her personality: “Brahma Baba once asked us to collect very small and thin sticks, to be offered in front of Mother Jagadamba, and we then had to sing praise of Mother.”

Baba asked me, “Do you know a song in praise of Jagadamba and would you perform *ārti* (ritual performed with lamps in front of idols)?” I answered, “I remember a little.” And we did just as Baba desired; we collected the sticks in a bundle and brought them home. Mother did not join us for our walk that day and when we returned to Pandav Bhawan, we saw Mama waiting to greet Baba. I placed the bundle near her feet, folded my hands (in ‘*namaste*’), and with half-open eyes and immersed in devotional feelings, began singing the *ārti* (in praise of Jagadamba). Caught unaware, Mother began smiling and laughed a bit: “Come on, that’s enough. I am enjoying true bliss! My *bhakti* has ended now.” I surrendered my *bhakti* (devotion) in front of Mother Saraswati. That scene cannot be illustrated nor explained. I could not feel the ground I was standing on nor was I aware of the passing of time... These eyes have observed Mother Saraswati in the corporeal form and these lips expressed the feelings of my heart... can you understand how much love she gave us?

### THE ABODE

According to the Rig Veda, Saraswati is bestowed with the title *Vāg Devi* (spiritual Goddess of Speech). *Vāg Devi Saraswati* has three abodes – the Earth, Space and Heaven. It also mentions that the *Vag Devi* residing on Earth is named *Ela*, that of Heaven is *Bharti*, and the one residing in Space is *Saraswati*.

### FORM

The ‘*Devi Bhāgwat Purān*’ talks about “*Parameshwari*” (the Supreme Goddess) as the original power, instrumental for carrying out all tasks of the world. She manifests on earth in three forms—*Maha* (Great) *Saraswati*, *Maha Kali*, and *Maha Lakshmi*. It also mentions that *Maha Saraswati* is the essence and embodiment of *Parameshwari*’s purest and most elevated virtues.

### PRAISE

Her names include *Bhārti*, *Vāgeeshwari*, *Saraswati*, *Ārya*, *Brahmi*, *Shārdā*, *Kāmdhenu*, *Ved-Garbha* (the womb of the Vedas), *Dheeshwari*, *Maha Vidyā*, *Maha Vāni*, *Swarātmikā* etc., whilst she is praised as *Veenapāni* (holding Veena in the hands), *Vidyādāyini* (Bestower of Knowledge), *Vipul Mangaldān Sheele* (who is highly auspicious), *Buddhidhātri* (who grants intellectual abilities), *Ākashgāmini* (who tours the skies) etc.

### VIRTUES & POWERS

The scriptures describe Saraswati as the embodiment of intelligence and understanding, whose solutions clear all doubts. One receives all attainments by praying to her. Goddess Saraswati is the foremost authority and patron of music, fine arts, and literature. Music notes, melody, beats, musical sequences, verses, metaphors and so on have originated from Goddess Saraswati. The seven (*sapth*) musical notes (*swar*) give birth to music by which she is revered; this is why she is also called ‘*Swarātmikā*’. She bestows knowledge behind each of the seven notes and so is named ‘*Saraswati*’.

### MERCY

They who have her mercy become great scholars, poets, authors, and eloquent orators. Many ancient stories are connected with this: In the *Purān* (scripture), Brahmaji once told Saraswati, “Daughter, reside on a worthy man’s tongue as the power of a poem”. Obediently, Saraswati set off in search of a worthy individual. She came upon a riverbank where the ascetic Valmiki was sitting in *tapasya*. She was pleased on seeing him and merged herself on his tongue. It was then that these words came forth from the lips of the great ascetic Valmiki:

“*Mā Nishād Pratishtām  
Twamagamh Shashwatihi Samāh!!*”

The biography of the poet, Kālidās, highlights a similar experience. He was a goat herd before becoming the great poet. When he sat in worship of Mother Kāli, she emerged before him and said, “Son, ask me for a boon.” He replied, “Mother, I want an intellect and wisdom.” Goddess Kāli then said, “Don’t you desire wealth, gold, kingdom, might or rights?” But Kālidās answered, “No, Mother, I only wish to attain an intellect and wisdom.” Then Mother Kāli wrote ‘OM’ on his tongue. These words emerged from his mouth instantaneously:

*“Mānikya Veenamupalālayantim!  
Madhālasam Manjul Vāgvilāsam!!”*<sup>2</sup>

This incident made an ignorant goat-herd the intelligent great poet, Kālidās. Mother Kāli, another form of the Goddess of Knowledge, Saraswati, merged on his tongue. This is also why poets, authors, orators, and singers are called “*Saraswati Putra*”, “*Saraswati Putri*” (Sons and Daughters of Saraswati).

Many of the world’s ancient and historic legends describe the biography of Goddess Saraswati, who is complete with limitless power and the arts. Just as residents of Bharat worship *Sheetalā Devi* (Goddess of Coolness) for peace and serenity, Goddess Saraswati for a knowledgeable and refined intellect, Goddesses Kāli and Durga for fearlessness and purity, similarly, the Greek worship Goddess Athena for virtues and a rational intellect. The Romans worship Goddess Diana of Heaven for her fearlessness and purity. So we see that Goddess Saraswati is praised in all cultures and revered the world over for her infinite greatness.



Mumbai— Sister Vishni, Dadi Prakash Mani, Sister Rajni & Mama

## The First Goddess

Introducing World Mother Saraswati, Brahma Kumar Dada Anand Kishore\* says, "Each one of us has our own *lokik* (physical) mother who gave birth to the body, but as souls our mother and father is the one Incorporeal *Parlokik* Supreme Father, Supreme Soul, the point of light, Shiva, who is also the mother and father of our physical parents. We all know about both sets of parents—the *lokik* and *parlokik* — but human beings today do not have the true introduction of the name, form, abode, duty etc. of the Supreme Parent. There comes a time within the world drama cycle of 5000 years when we find our *alokik* (spiritual) Mother. We get to know this spiritual mother for only a short period once in the cycle; her name is *Jagadamba* (World Mother) *Adi Devi* (First Goddess) Mother Saraswati.

### THE WORLD MOTHER

The Incorporeal Supreme Soul, Shiva, is the Eternal One and therefore Father of us souls. But how can Jagadamba, a bodied being, be Mother of the World? The answer lies in understanding Jagadamba's spiritual task. The name of this *Alokik* Mother, based on her duty, is "*Shiv Vanshi Brahma Kumari Adi Devi Jagadamba Saraswati*" ("The Creation of Shiva, Brahma Kumari First Goddess, World Mother Saraswati"). Everyone sees her as the "Goddess of Knowledge."

The ornament of the '*veena*' in her hands is symbolic of her playing the *veena* of knowledge. But if the Supreme Father Supreme Soul Shiva is the Ocean of Knowledge, then where and how did Mother Saraswati attain this knowledge? She would definitely have

\* Dada Anand Kishore is one of the *yagya*'s original jewels. After Brahma Baba attained his angelic stage, Dada took care of the *yagya*'s administrative work in the Madhuban Office. He was a highly competent server of the *yagya*. He left his corporeal body on 21<sup>st</sup> September 1998.

received the vast knowledge from none other than the Supreme Soul Shiva, and then become *Gyan-Gyāneshwari*, the Goddess of Knowledge herself! When the world drama cycle reaches the completely impure time of Iron Age (*Kaliyug*) and the urn of sin is full, the God of the Gita, Incorporeal Supreme Soul Shiva, incarnates by entering the corporeal chariot of Prajapita Brahma (*Bhagirath*, the lucky chariot) in order to purify the impure humanity and re-establish the world of *Satyug* (Golden Age). People do believe that the Supreme Soul created a new world through Brahma. Mother Saraswati becomes the Commander of the Non-Violent *Shiv-Shakti* Army, manned by the mouth-born creation of Brahma (the true Brahmins—Brahma Kumars and Brahma Kumaris). They personally listen and imbibe the real Godly Gita knowledge, imparted through Brahma's mouth, and then battle against the vices. Along with other Brahma Kumars and Brahma Kumaris, she imbibes the knowledge from the Ocean of Knowledge, the Lord of Immortality, Supreme Soul Shiva in her intellect. Thus, she becomes the living Ganges of Knowledge and engages herself in *alokik* service of purifying human souls with the nectar of knowledge. This spiritual service transforms the corrupt, Iron-Aged world from a jungle of thorns into an elevated Golden-Aged garden of divine flowers. The rivers of Bharat have been named *Ganga*, *Jamuna*, *Godavari*, *Krishna*, *Kāveri*, *Brahma Putra* etc., in memory of this spiritual task. Saraswati is an incognito river, implying that Prajapita Brahma and the creation of Shiva, Brahma Kumari Saraswati, establish the new Golden-Aged world once again with the power of Godly knowledge and *yoga*. Consequently, they are considered to be the spiritual Father and Mother of the world. Their spiritual task occurs at the meeting point or *Sangam* (Confluence) of the end of the Iron Age and beginning of the Golden Age. This is why Saraswati is seen at the 'confluence' (of rivers). Today, people believe the meeting of rivers in Allahabad to be the true 'confluence', which is merely a memorial of *Sangam Yug* (Confluence Age) created on the path of devotion. As this task took place at the '*ādi*' (beginning) of the new world, the World Mother is also known as '*Ādi Devi*' (the first Goddess).

## THE FESTIVAL OF NAVRATRI & RĀTRĪ JĀGRAN (STAYING AWAKE ALL NIGHT)

On instructions of Supreme Soul Shiva, Jagadamba and other *Shiv-Shaktis* distanced themselves from the impure Iron-Aged world. Following which, they carried out the spiritual service of enabling human souls to receive the deity status of liberation-in-life for future 21 births, in the Golden-Aged Land of Paradise. This task was so elevated that along with celebrating the festival of 'Shiv Ratri' (the memorial of Supreme Soul Shiva's incarnation to destroy the Iron-Aged night of ignorance), the festival of Navratri is celebrated twice in commemoration of *Shiv-Shaktis*. The tradition of devotees worshipping the Goddesses through the night began in memorial of the task they accomplished by sharing knowledge with others and awakening souls from Kumbhakarna's sleep of intense ignorance, at the end of the Iron-Aged night. Throughout India, one can find temples dedicated to Spiritual Mother Jagadamba in the forms of Durga, Amba, Kali, Saraswati and many other names. Today, however, the devotees neither know anything about these Goddesses nor the significance of the festivals connected with them.

It is also important to note that although the *Raj-Rajeshwari* (Royal Empresses) Goddesses of the Golden and Silver Ages — Shri Radhe, Shri Lakshmi, Shri Sita and others — are praised and worshipped extensively, the festivals held for the Confluence-Aged *Gyan-Gyaneshwari* (Goddesses of Knowledge) — Durga, Amba, Kali, Saraswati etc. — and attended by hordes of devotees, honour these Shaktis who inculcate the nectar of knowledge from Supreme Soul, Shiva, in the Confluence Age and then distribute the same to others. As fruit of their actions, they become the Empresses of the future *Satyug* and *Tretayug* (Golden and Silver Ages). While devotees merely ask Empress Shri Lakshmi for wealth, they pray to Jagadamba for wealth, long life, fortune, children and much more. In fact, Mother Amba is the permanent source providing these facilities of complete happiness and peace; she is "*Kāmdhenu*". These

attainments are not achieved by merely praising and worshipping her non-living images, but rather by listening and inculcating the knowledge of the Supreme Soul Shiva given to her in the Confluence Age. This is why it is said, "*There can be no salvation without Godly knowledge*", and Mother Saraswati is the Goddess of Knowledge. Human beings today do not have the slightest knowledge about the activities of both Confluence-Aged Goddesses of Knowledge and Golden-Aged Empresses, nor the difference between their times of existence.

Just as devotees remember Supreme Soul Shiva as *Amarnath* (Lord of Immortality), *Somnath* (Lord of Nectar), *Vishwanath* (Lord of the Universe) etc. according to His activities, so too have they named Mother of the World as *Amba*, *Durga*, *Kali*, *Sheetala*, *Saraswati* and so on. The Mother is called 'Durga' since she had strengthened her mind, words and actions like a 'durg' or fortress, to the extent that Maya (negativity) did not have the courage to even face her. Human beings with vicious traits were ashamed of standing before her and would immediately lower their heads in deference. Having deeply connected in *yoga* with Supreme Soul Shiva (who gives strength to the helpless), she adopted the form of the fearless Lioness *Shakti*, and therefore has been shown seated on a lion. Mother has also been given the fearsome form of *Kali* since she had inspired human beings with devilish attitudes to sacrifice the vices before her. But the astounding fact is that rather than sacrifice their own vices, devotees violently sacrifice innocent goats in a fruitless endeavour to gratify the Mother, the living image of non-violence!

The Mother shared Supreme Soul Shiva's knowledge and gave solace to souls, which is why she is named *Sheetala* and *Saraswati*. Extreme irreligiousness rules the present time. True knowledge of the time period and duty of the deities has disappeared for a very long time. A number of misconceptions have spread about them. Many books have made false accusations about them and thus drowned Bharat's ancient, golden civilization. Saraswati is Brahma's daughter; in reality, she is his adopted daughter. Father Brahma was very pleased



with how Saraswati had inculcated the knowledge and divine virtues, and appointed her 'Yagya-Mata' (Mother of the Yagya) seeing her worthy of looking after the sacrificial fire of knowledge. Since the establishment or creation of the new world occurs through Brahma and Saraswati, they become ancestors to all human souls who descend on the world drama stage after them. This is why Christians, Muslims and people of other religions believe that they, Adam and Eve or *Adham and Bibi* (Hawa) etc. existed at the beginning of the universe. Nonetheless, they are completely unaware of their era or task. But since residents of Bharat themselves have forgotten their spiritual Mother and Father, how can we accuse souls of other religions who came much later?

As the world cycle is once again nearing the end of the Iron Age and preparations for its destruction through atomic weapons are underway, Supreme Soul Shiva has created His *Rudra Gita-Gyan Yagya* (the sacrificial fire of knowledge of Rudra) through Prajapita Brahma in order to create the new world as done exactly a *kalpa* (5000 years) ago. This yagya is also called *Prajapita Brahma Kumaris Ishwariya Vishwa Vidyalaya*. Brahma Kumari Saraswati became the *Yagya-Mata* created by the Supreme Being, and thus fulfilled the task of World Mother, before leaving her body. This is why the path of devotion portrays Saraswati as being incognito. We, Brahma Kumars and Brahma Kumaris, are the mouth-born creation (created through knowledge) of this Spiritual Mother.

## One who is clad in white

Brahma Kumar Bhagwati Prasad, from Patna, says the devotees sing praise of Jagadamba Shri Saraswati as:

*Yā Kundendu Tushārḥār Dhaval Yā Shubhravastrāvratā.  
Yā Veenā Varddand Manditakarā Yā Shwet Padmāsanā.  
Yā Brahmāchyut Shankar Prabhratibhah Deviah Sada Vanditā.  
Sā Maa Pātu Saraswati Bhagwato Nihshesh Jādayāpahā.\**

Shri Saraswati is as *shweth* (white) as *kund* (jasmine), *indu* (moon) and *tushār* (snow). She is dressed in white and seated on a white lotus flower. Only white objects are associated with the Goddess of Knowledge. What is the spiritual significance behind this? Does it only signify the physical 'white' colour? In reality, there is nothing like white colour as white is a combination of seven colours. When sun rays pass through a prism, they separate out into a spectrum of seven colours, which can be observed by the physical eyes. Just as the seven colours merge to form white, similarly, a person complete with all divine virtues is called *shweth*. Red, yellow, and other colours represent different virtues, and Saraswati, the Goddess of Knowledge, is full of all virtues. She is visualized in a completely white form. In fact, we embody the things we renounce; one who renounces wealth (*dhan*) is truly wealthy (*dhani*); one who renounces fame (*yash*) becomes famous (*yashi*); one who renounces life (*jeevan*) truly lives (*jeev*); one who accepts death willingly, becomes truly praise-worthy... these sayings are not mere figments of imagination as the elements of nature bear witness. Do you know why physical things appear to be red, yellow, and the various colours?

When sun rays fall on an object, the latter is said to be the colour (out of the seven) that gets reflected. For example, red objects absorb six of the seven colours of the sun and reflect the red colour rays. This applies to any coloured object. When all seven colours are absorbed



(nothing gets reflected), the object is seen to be black in colour. On the contrary, when all seven colours are reflected by an object, it appears to be white. Therefore, white indicates renunciation of everything. A person who does not renounce the slightest is said to have a black heart, whilst the one who renounces everything is white-hearted. Jagadamba Shri Saraswati, the embodiment of knowledge, virtues, and

yoga, was the ultimate renunciate. And this is why her image is completely white.

Human beings tend to prefer colours that mirror their feelings or emotions. Sub-consciously, we tend to like colours that reflect our *swabhāv* (nature) and *sanskārs* (personality traits). An individual with an honest (free from deceit) heart would naturally like white colour since white is unpretentious. White does not hide its dirt; the dirt is visible and so can be cleaned. Like white clothes, a white (honest) heart does not conceal dirt (vices and weaknesses) but allows it to emerge so that cleansing may occur and keep the heart constantly clean and pure. Thus, white clothes and a white heart are similar in their *sanskārs*. Black material that absorbs all seven colours tends to hide dirt inside, and therefore a clean-hearted person would rarely like it. Materials or clothes of other colours too absorb dirt. This is why pure Saraswatiji, Brahmaji, and angels are always clad in white. Not only she, but her vehicle, the swan – all organs included – is white as well.

And so, Mateshwari Jagadamba Saraswati is the absolute renunciate, complete with divine virtues, and is the Goddess of Purity.



Mother Saraswati

## Praise

Explaining the spiritual significance behind Mother Saraswati's *alokik* birth and task, Brother Jagdish\* writes:

The *Shrimad Bhagwad Gita* says, the Supreme Father, Supreme Soul created the world through the *yagya* (sacrificial fire), established through the medium of Prajapita Brahma. There are various types of *yagyas*, but the "gyan-yagya" (sacrificial fire of knowledge) is considered the most elevated of all. Undoubtedly, the Supreme Being would have established the sacrificial fire of knowledge in order to create the elevated Golden-Aged deity world. In other words, the Supreme Being established a world spiritual university. Along with 'gyan' (knowledge), the word 'yagya' has been associated because people who listen to spiritual knowledge gradually offer the sacrifice of lust, anger, greed, attachment, ego, as well as body-mind-wealth in the *gyan-yagya*. If these offerings (sacrifice) are not made, it cannot be acknowledged as a 'yagya', since a sacrificial fire requires that an offering or sacrifice of some kind be made. This is why 'sacrificial fire of knowledge' holds more importance than the term 'university'.

### THE BIRTH OF SARASWATI

The Mahabharat scripture describes Draupadi's birth as having occurred through a *yagya*, for which reason she is called 'Yagya-Seini' (member of the yagya-army). Similarly, the Goddess of Knowledge, Saraswati, too is said to have taken birth through a *yagya*, but a human being cannot possibly take birth from an *agni-kund* (fire-pit or wide-mouth basin used in sacrificial fires), since the body is perishable. But the fire of knowledge does not destroy the physical

\* Brother Jagdish Chander was the main speaker and prolific author of spiritual literature for the Brahma Kumaris world spiritual university. He wrote over 200 books in Hindi, English, and Urdu languages. He left his physical body on 12<sup>th</sup> May 2001.

body. This fire cannot give birth to the physical body, however, it purifies *sanskars* and *swabhav* and a new human life begins. This life is called the "Marjeeva Janam" (one lives in the old body with new consciousness), or can also be called *alokik* (spiritual) or second birth. Brahmins of the world are called 'dwij' or twice-born, as they take a second birth through knowledge. This is how Jagadamba Saraswati is born. The Supreme Being established the sacrificial fire of knowledge through Prajapita Brahma, and this knowledge gave her a new birth. Though physically the same, her mind, speech, and actions were cleansed by knowledge, thus making them as pure as a lotus. This is the reason why artists portray Saraswati seated on a lotus flower. Today, not a single scholar would be able to explain how Goddess Saraswati took birth through knowledge nor her relationship with Prajapita Brahma. Brahma, the one to create the *gyan-yagya*, is called *Yagya-Pita* (Father of the Yagya), and those who have made a new life through knowledge are called Brahma Kumars and Brahma Kumaris. Keeping this in view, Saraswati too was Brahma's daughter, a Brahma Kumari.

### KĀLI

The Brahma Kumars and Brahma Kumaris sacrificed vices into the sacrificial fire of knowledge, and offered the co-operation of body, mind, and wealth according to their individual capacity. This is how the *yagya* brought forth many more Brahma Kumars and Brahma Kumaris. The new children of Brahma too offered their *āhuti* (offering to the fire of knowledge). It is relatively easier to sacrifice one's body and wealth than the mind, since the latter is quite mischievous, but Saraswati sacrificed her mind fully to the *yagya*. She offered everything she had to God. Having made this *bali* (sacrifice) of the two faculties (mind & intellect), she is remembered as Goddess Kāli. Amongst Brahma's children, she was most prominent and unequalled in spiritual endeavour. This practise enabled her mind and intellect to forge a link with the Supreme Being. Consequently, on the basis of her strong experiences, she was capable of giving motherly sustenance to all

children of the *yagya* with knowledge, thus earning her the title, 'Yagya Mata' (Mother of the Yagya).

Her heart was filled with parental affection towards all women and men. For this reason, she is called 'Jagadamba', the World Mother. It is otherwise impossible for anyone to be Mother of the entire world in the corporeal sense.

### THE LULLABY OF KNOWLEDGE

Before being named Saraswati, she was called Radhe. When the sacrificial fire of knowledge began in the name of 'Om Mandali', she would chant 'OM' in the gatherings. Detached from the body, she would be so deeply intoxicated in Godly remembrance that her divine voice made the listeners feel detached from their bodies and they would be completely lost in Godly love. A few would go into divine trance and have a vision of Shri Krishna; consequently, people re-named her 'Om Radhe'. In those days, whenever Brahma Baba went on tour to other cities, he would send Om Radhe letters filled with spiritual knowledge. She would then read them and relate the knowledge to others, after developing an extensive explanation. The audience would feel as if she were singing a lullaby or song of knowledge and began addressing her as 'Mata' (Mother) or 'Mama'.

### INTENSE YOGA POWER

The audience were so enticed listening to her sweetly share the knowledge that they began abstaining from onion, garlic, meat, fish, egg, alcohol, cigarettes, tobacco etc. This instigated much commotion in Sindh to the extent that people even picketed against them. But she had disciplined the children so well that they were able to influence the picketers into yielding their stance. Some of the opposition even prosecuted them at court but Mateshwariji faced them with a clean,



KARACHI (1938) – Mama & Dadi Nirmal Shanta in 'Radha Bhawan'

selfless stage free from fear or worry. In that era of world history, there was perhaps no other young woman of her age who had faced such dire circumstances. A number of radically new concepts in the knowledge given by the Supreme Father, Supreme Being built up opposition from self-centred individuals at different places, but she remained constantly humble, fearless, and woriless. Whenever anyone (from the opposition) saw her or spoke with her, they would become her admirer. In this manner, her stage lifted above the attractions of the world and she stayed in the Supreme Soul Shiva's magnetic field. Despite the fact that her body remained in this world, her intellect was continuously connected with Father Shiva. This made her personality highly influential and spiritually attractive. Her speech was sweet and the words could calm down one's mind, that is, transmit power to the mind.

### CONSTANTLY FEARLESS AND CARE-FREE

The power of Mateshwari's *tapasya* was of a very high level of purity. Whenever I went to meet her, I would experience her in a powerful stage of *yoga*, spreading vibrations of purity and divinity. Her eyes would be still, and a sweet smile and divine aura seen around her face. She not only served everyone through knowledge, but empowered souls with her power of *yoga* and stage. She gave souls the experience of coolness with her own cool nature. Many situations in her life were fearsome and overwhelming, but her unshakeable faith in this multi-faceted world drama enabled her to remain care-free. If Baba ever gave her a task which she had no experience of, or found very difficult, she never said, "How will I do this? I am ignorant about it." She always said, "*Ji Baba*" (Yes, Baba), took on the responsibility and accomplished the task.

## Spiritual Wisdom

Brother Jagdish Chander explains the spiritual meaning of Goddess Saraswati and her symbols as follows:

Hindus in India and elsewhere, start their education or intellectual endeavour by worshipping Goddess Saraswati, whom they regard as the Goddess of Knowledge. The Sanskrit verse generally recited to invoke the blessings of Saraswati says: "May Goddess Saraswati, who is as white and bright as the jasmine flower, moon, dew, and a garland of pearls, who dresses in white clothes and whose hand is adorned with the finest *Vinā*, who sits on a white lotus and is held in reverence by Brahma, Vishnu and Shankar, protect me from the worldly evils and a dull intellect by kindling the light of knowledge." It is evident from this verse that Saraswati had attained and realised spiritual knowledge; being powerful and proficient in it, she could remove any obstacles placed by *Māyā* on her path and that of other spiritual seekers as well. In this sense, she was the spiritual mother who nourished other souls with the milk of divine knowledge.

The word '*Saraswati*' means "one who bestows sweetness on the self". Since this is only possible by sharing spiritual knowledge, her name suggests that she was the Bestower of Spiritual Wisdom. Today, she is regarded as the icon of not merely spiritual knowledge but any venture or branch of knowledge. Many Universities and Academies keep an image of Saraswati in their buildings or as part of their insignia, along with an inscription of a line or two from the above verse. Eminent scholars, who are well-versed in scriptures, or have mastery over expression are given the title '*Saraswati*', which is appended to their names (even though the spiritual sweetness born through spiritual wisdom may be lacking!).

### MEANINGFUL NAME

The above traditions draw light to the fact that the name,

'Saraswati', must have been bestowed as an *upādhi* (honourable title) to a virtuous young virgin who had attained unparalleled proficiency in spiritual knowledge. Being extraordinarily sweet in temperament, she gave motherly love, affection, and spiritual relief to humanity at large as a spiritual mother. Therefore, 'Saraswati' was not the name given to her *physical* body but was conferred by a higher being in recognition of her spiritual enlightenment and eminence. This supreme entity, 'Shiva' i.e. God, the Knowledgeful One and Creator of the Trimurti Brahma-Vishnu-Shankar, respected Saraswati for her spiritual learning, enlightenment, and sweetness.

The word 'Saraswati' originates from the Sanskrit root, "Srigatou", which represents a person who is the river or ocean of divine consciousness, where divine knowledge vibrates constantly just as water flows in a river. If water in a channel does not flow, it begins to stagnate and stink; if, on the other hand, it keeps flowing, it remains clean and removes all obstacles in its path. It also reaches out to serve others. The word 'Saraswati' thus has these connotations.

Saraswati is also given the names *Kamlā* and *Padmā* in scriptures. Both these names mean 'lotus'. Since the lotus is a symbol of detachment and purity – the essential characteristics of a spiritual person - these names signify her spiritual qualities. They further illustrate that Saraswati was not the name of her physical costume but 'Kamla' and 'Padma' were her spiritual titles.

## SYMBOLS

Her numerous characteristics are praised in verses and depicted using specific symbols. The following descriptions explain their significance accurately:

**1. Veena:** *Veena* is a musical instrument that requires great control and mastery over the strings. It signifies control over one's physical organs or actions. In India, the *veena* is symbolic of life whilst its strings symbolize feelings, emotions or

sensibilities. Life is like music; there needs to be rhythm and we have to play the music well. The *veena* in the hands of the Goddess of Knowledge indicates the delivery of knowledge as one plays musical notes; knowledge should be imparted in an artistic and skilful manner that can win the listeners' hearts. It is also symbolic of the rhythmic mind of the person who holds it, and the control over their physical sense organs.

It is worth noting that Sanskrit literature calls the *veena* played by Saraswati, '*Kachchapi*', meaning 'a female tortoise'. Some artists portray her *veena* with its upper end in the form of a tortoise. In Indian tradition, *Kachchapi* i.e. tortoise signifies withdrawal of physical senses from the external world. As is well-known, a tortoise withdraws its organs when it does not need to move or act. This withdrawal from the physical senses or introversion is essential for attaining spiritual knowledge. One who is withdrawn alone can play well or enjoy the musical notes of the *veena* of Godly knowledge. Zoologists and those who have studied the behaviour of tortoises say that after a female tortoise lays her eggs, she covers them up with sand to protect them, and carries on with other activities whilst keeping an eye on her eggs. This signifies the quality of Mother Saraswati who gave spiritual birth to others through Godly knowledge, and then protected and nurtured them well.

In her portraits, Saraswati is seen holding the *veena* with her left hand on the upper side and the right on the lower part. This implies that she had command over the complete knowledge and could play whichever part appealed to a particular soul.

The *veena* is also called '*Muktchandi*', meaning multi-rhythmic potential. Saraswati was not bound by any texts or scriptures, but being a wise person she had the freedom to decide what to say.

**2. The Book:** A book is held by a pupil, disciple or student and also by a teacher or author. Saraswati had deep interest in divine knowledge and taught the same to others. She practised spiritual discipline well and trained others in the art and science

of life. An authority on divine knowledge, she is known as the 'Goddess of Knowledge'.

**3. Rosary:** The Rosary symbolizes 'concentration of the mind on God' or 'lovely remembrance of the Supreme Being'. The rosary in Saraswati's hand is called the '*Sphatik mālā*'. *Sphatik* is transparent and *Sphatik mālā* is symbolic of *Paradarshini Vidya* (knowledge through which one can see reality implicitly). The rosary comprises of 50 beads and incidentally, the alphabetical letters in Sanskrit or Devnagari script are also 50 in number. This signifies that she had mastered the complete knowledge and had grounded her meditation and concentration on the same.

It is interesting to note that in the science of symbolism everything holds significance. Traditionally, the thumb, third finger, and the one next to the index finger are used to hold a rosary; the thumb is considered to represent *guru* or spiritual teacher; the third finger indicates knowledge and the finger next to the index finger is symbolic of 'the known'. In other words, her meditation and concentration were based on knowledge and not blind faith. The trio in this *mudra* (positioning of fingers) symbolises the truth that the soul and God are two distinct entities. The Goddess of Knowledge, who had attained complete purity, represents the reality that soul and God are not one and it is through meditation that they are linked. Meditation is righteous only if based on this understanding.

**4. Swan:** Saraswati is shown seated on a swan, which is considered to have a strong power to discriminate between right and wrong, the valuable and useless. A notable feature of a swan is that it can stay and swim in water without getting tired or adversely affected. This *Hans*, 'carrier' of Saraswati, signifies that she led her life with a strong power of judgement, without getting attached to or affected by the world. Godly knowledge does not ask us to renounce the world or actions, but teaches us the power to discriminate and becomes a vehicle that helps us swim across the waters of life without being influenced. The white swan symbolises 'purity', which can become our vehicle; we can neither develop sound judgement nor

swim across without purity.

**5. Peacock:** Apart from its colourful feathers, the peacock has a few unedifying traits and habits; its mood keeps changing. It is greatly influenced by change in weather and weeps due to infatuation; a yogi is expected to not have these traits. The peacock is symbolic of worldly knowledge, name and fame. Worldly knowledge is not Saraswati's vehicle, but is shown at her feet waiting to be used. This implies that the one who has attained spiritual knowledge also has the worldly means to achieve success at his or her disposal but does not use them. Such a soul does not experience fluctuating moods nor is a victim of infatuation.

**6. White Lotus:** Divine Mother Saraswati is shown seated on a lotus flower. This flower is mainly white with a light-red tinge. White represents purity and light-red symbolises dignity and grace. These symbolize her graceful way of performing tasks and her truthful and righteous intellect. It further illustrates that realisation of the depths of knowledge comes by performing activities parallel in nature.

**7. Banana Leaves:** The trunk of the banana plant is made up of multiple layers. As the layers are removed, one ultimately reaches the end where nothing else remains. It is symbolic of finality in knowledge or penetration into its depths. In India, it is said, "The statement of a spiritually-knowledgeful person has many layers to it or is as deep as a banana tree." Therefore, the knowledge delivered by Saraswati has many strata of truth.

### The Fruition of Godly Knowledge

Having acquired brief knowledge of the names and symbols associated with Saraswati, and her authority over spiritual knowledge, the logical question would be: what is the ultimate fruition of Saraswati's knowledge? In other words, what did she attain by rising to the aim of purity and spiritual knowledge?

We know that knowledge is the means through which a

person achieves a goal. Indian scriptures say, "It is through knowledge that man becomes like God, Shri Narayana, and a woman attains the status of Goddess Shri Lakshmi." "*Lakshmi*" originates from the Sanskrit word '*Lakshya*' or '*Lakshma*', meaning 'goal' or 'aim of life'. Semantically, Lakshmi is the goddess representing the goal of human life. This is reiterated beautifully in a Sanskrit verse: "She signifies the culmination of Godly knowledge and is symbolic of the final attainments of health, wealth, and happiness; thus, she is the goal for all." Saraswati attained the status of Shri Lakshmi in her future life at the beginning of *Satyuga*, which ensued after she, Prajapita Brahma, and their spiritual progeny helped purify and enlighten mankind.

We have understood these truths by our practical experiences with Jagadamba Saraswati. We have seen the white-clad mother, whose life was a source of deep spiritual inspiration. We have listened to her *Gyān Veenā* — the *veena* of knowledge. We have received her motherly love and care, and continue to experience her subtle, angelic presence amongst us...

## Mateshwariji's Lokik Life

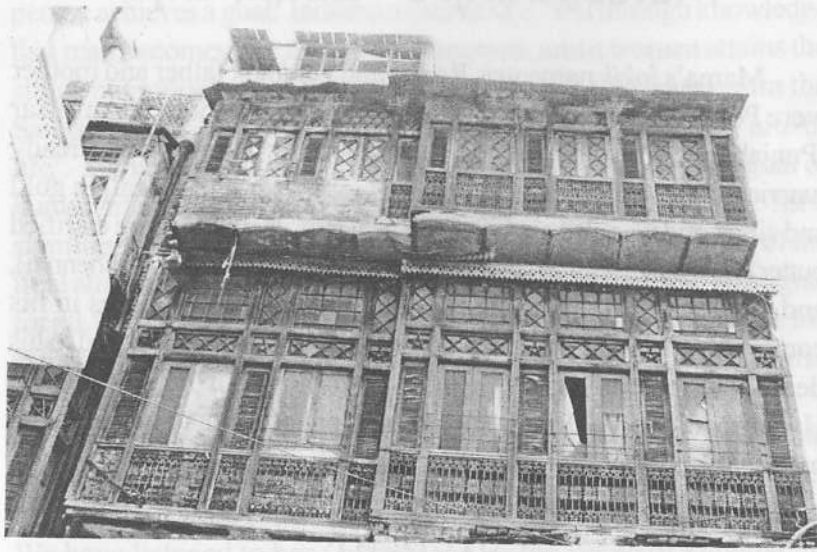
Mama's *lofik* name was Radhe and her *lofik* father and mother were Pokardas and Rocha, respectively. She was born in Amritsar (Punjab), in 1919. She had one older sister, Parvati, who was already married, and a younger sister named Gopi. Her father dealt in gold and silver and was also a whole-sale dealer of *desi ghee* (pure clarified butter). His business was spread over Mumbai, Madras (now Chennai), and Ceylon (Sri Lanka). He suddenly faced heavy losses in his commercial transactions and was left penniless. This shock led to his death due to heart failure. Radhe then moved from Amritsar to Hyderabad, Sindh, along with her mother and Gopi to live with her maternal grand-mother and maternal uncle.

### STUDENT

Continuing with Mama's *lofik* life-story, Brahma Kumari Dadi Shanta Mani\* mentions that both sisters were admitted into Kundanmal Model School, Hyderabad. Radhe was number one in her studies, not to mention number one in singing and dancing too. Radhe always won first prize at any school competition. Her famous song was "Twinkle, twinkle little star..." People found her enchanting when she danced in a white frock and hat. It was one of Radhe's hobbies to buy any rich, new dress material that came into the market, she was very fashionable. She would create a design herself, and then tell Parvati who in turn would ask their maternal uncle's wife, Rupwanti, to stitch the same. Radhe thus, wore a newly designed frock to school daily. Radhe's hair was very long and beautiful. Gopi resembled Radhe and when people would see both of them on their way to and from school, they would be left speechless

\* Brahma Kumari Dadi Shanta Mani is one of the yagya's original jewels. Her parents and entire family dedicated themselves to this spiritual university (called 'Om Mandali' at the time). Dadi Shanti Mani is Mama's *lofik* cousin-sister. At present, she lives in Madhuban and takes care of the vast Shantivan campus.





The house in Amritsar, where Mama was born

in admiration! Radhe's studies continued till the Class 10.

### A LIGHT OF HOPE

Mama's mother was my mother's *lokik* sister. They had another sister, our second aunt, Dhyani, who was a widow as well. After her husband's death, she too returned home to her parent's home, that is, Mama's home. There was much grieving at home since two sisters had lost their husbands and three, their father. Mama's mother and her sister wept a lot and prayed to God. My mother too visited their home to pray with them. She would read the *Jap Sāheb*, *Sukh Mani* (scriptures of Sikh religion) for them in the hope that their sorrow would alleviate and make their minds peaceful. My mother often visited them, and Baba's *lokik* wife, Mother Jashoda would see her come and go. One day, my mother happened to meet Mother Jashoda. She asked my mother where she went everyday. My mother answered that both her sisters had lost their husbands, and the family gathered regularly to pray for solace and peace. Mother Jashoda then mentioned, "Dada (Brahma Baba) conducts a good *satsang* (spiritual

gathering) at home. Why don't you come and experience it for yourself? You could bring them along if you find it worthwhile." Accepting her invitation, my mother visited their home the following day. Baba sat with the Gita in hand and explained the holy Sanskrit verses. The second chapter of the Gita delves into the topic of the 'soul'; the soul is eternal, imperishable. The soul renounces one body and takes on a new one and so it is fruitless to cry (over someone's death). This is just a game for the soul...

Whenever Baba began or concluded a *satsang*, he chanted 'OM'. As soon as people heard the chant, they would experience themselves being separate from the body. My mother too had this experience and consequently brought both her sisters (Radhe's mother and my Aunt, Mother Dhyani) to meet Baba the next day. These sorrowful mothers became very happy on hearing the complete knowledge of the 'soul' and experiencing detachment from the body. Radhe was perplexed on seeing her mother's and aunt's crying faces bloom in happiness after returning home from the *satsang*. She asked them, "Until yesterday, both of you cried a lot but today your faces are joyful and blooming – what did you find there?" Her mother replied, "We had gone to meet Dada. He gave us a very good explanation on the Gita. Radhe, you probably have been studying the Gita at school. You too should accompany us. After listening to the points, you can clarify them to us." And so, Radhe's mother took her to the *satsang* the next day. The second Baba saw Radhe, he felt she was his heir-daughter. And Radhe too felt, 'This is the same father who had been separated from me for a long time.' Baba then spoke to her in a causal manner asking her how she was, how she spent her time etc.

### DECISION

Radhe was 17 years of age, when her family members began discussing her marriage. One day, Baba asked her, "Radhe, would you like to marry *Pitambardhāri* (one of Krishna's names) or someone



CLIFTON (Karachi, 1945) – In trance, Sister Deva (Dadi Shanta Mani's older sister) is dancing with Shri Krishna. Mama is standing by giving her drishti

in a suit and boots? Will you bring benefit to yourself and the world through this knowledge or get married and take care of your home? Think about it and let me know.” Baba gave Radhe 24 hours to think over the answer, but Radhe only took a second to decide the course of her life and told Baba immediately, “I am the Radhe that belongs to Girdhar Gopal (Krishna). I will follow this path of knowledge and bring benefit to the world.” That day onwards, Baba began showering Radhe with the rain of knowledge and placed the urn of knowledge on her head. Radhe was adept in chanting ‘OM’ within the satsang. Those who attended were much attracted to the chanting; everyone began calling her ‘Om Radhe’, including Baba. This was how the name ‘Om Radhe’ became permanent.

Om Radhe was an accomplished singer. Baba was delighted when she penned and sang the song, “*What I saw and attained on coming to Om Mandali.*” Daily, Baba would write a song and ask Om Radhe to sing it in class. Her songs made the audience feel elated

and imprinted an indelible memory on their hearts. The *satsang* gradually grew and was attended by both mothers and kumaris (young girls).

## SHRI ANURADHE (Shri Lakshmi)

After a while, Baba left for Kashmir with his *loki* family. From Kashmir, Baba wrote letters addressed to Mama and other sisters. The sister who received the letter would read it to the *satsang*; the *satsang* continued to expand. Once, Om Radhe's younger sister, Gopi, was attending class. As the chant of “OM” began, she went into trance. She had a vision of Shri Krishna and began dancing. This was the first episode of trance in the gathering. Following this, many others started going into trance. When Baba returned from Kashmir, Gopi had a vision of Shri Krishna on seeing him and simultaneously saw Om Radhe as Shri Radha. She caught hold of both of them and began dancing the ‘*raas*’. This was when the wondrous part of divine vision opened up.

Gradually, all those who came to the *satsang* began going into trance; they would see Shri Krishna, Shri Radha, Shri Narayan, Shri Lakshmi and begin to dance with them. Baba then spoke about purity: “Children, you will have to become pure if you wish to go to Shri Krishna's kingdom of *Vaikunth* (Paradise).” This did not pose a problem for the young girls, as it did for the mothers. When their husbands returned from their business trips abroad, the couples started quarrelling. The husbands demanded the poison-like vice (sexual intercourse) but the wives would say, “We have promised the Supreme Soul we will remain pure; we cannot indulge in this poison.” The husbands began wondering and discussing amongst themselves who this magician was after all, granting visions of Shri Krishna and asking them to remain pure! Then on, opposition, demonstrations, and picketing began... But Om Radhe remained stable and carefree and carried on looking after the *satsang*. This took place in 1936. If anyone asked, Baba would say, “I am not doing anything. This spiritual



LUCKNOW: L-R Along with Mama are Dadi Bhagwati, Dadi Prakash Mani, Dadi Atma Mohini, Dadi Gulzar, Dadi Kunj, Dadi Shanta Mani, Dadi Sati, Dadi Sheetal Mani  
Sitting below are Dadi Brij Pushpa, Sister Rami, Dadi Ishu, Dadi Kisni

gathering belongs to the mothers and young girls. That One conducts the *satsang*. The One living above comes, speaks, and leaves. I too follow whatever He says. I am ignorant about everything else.” Saying this, he would direct everyone to Om Radhe. Baba always kept Om Radhe before him.

Gopi’s role of going into trance went on for one entire year. She then caught typhoid and left her body in Hyderabad. At that time, Baba sent all the mothers and young girls to the funeral ground. This was the first incident of its kind in the history of Sindh; prior to this, females never visited the graveyard. People were shocked to see so many females in a funeral procession. And it was Om Radhe who carried out the last rites.

## MATESHWARI!

Mama was a young girl of 17-18 years, yet everyone called her “Mama” or “Mother”. Baba too sometimes called her “Mama”, sometimes “Daughter” and occasionally both “Mama-Daughter.” Thus, Om Radhe became Mama. Gradually, her physical appearance transformed accordingly.

Dadi Nirmal Shanta, Baba’s *lokik* daughter, says: “Baba was the one who kept me with Mama. Since I was young in age, Baba probably thought it was better I stayed with Mama so that I would not miss my own mother. Baba once told me that Om Radhe looks after you, which is why she is your Mama. Up until then, everyone called her “Om Radhe” but it was I who began calling her “Mama” and everyone followed suit.”

Day by day, the *satsang* continued to expand. Baba appointed Om Radhe as ‘Honorary Administrator’. Along with her, eight other mothers and kumaris (who were firm in knowledge) were selected to form an executive committee and Baba surrendered his entire wealth and property in the name of the Mothers.

## PURUSHARTH (Spiritual Effort-Making)

The most important characteristic about Mama’s personal *purusharth* was that she loved to be in solitude. Everyday, she woke up at 2 a.m., sat in solitude, and remembered Shiv Baba with a lot of love. There was so much love filled in her remembrance that her eyes would shed tears of love. She would stay up on full-moon nights and sit in *tapasya* through the night.

## MOTHER JASHODA

Brahma Baba’s *lokik* wife, Mother Jashoda, too called Mama, “Mama” and would go into Mama’s lap of love. They shared a very good and sweet relationship because Mother Jashoda would get a vision of Shri Lakshmi whenever she looked at Mama. She too had immense faith in Baba and Baba’s elevated versions of knowledge.

I have spent much time playing blissfully with Mama and Baba.

In Karachi, Mama, Baba and I did not stay at the same place; Baba stayed separately. From his residence, Baba would send us advice and news, and Mama related the same to us. We stayed with Mama and performed all tasks. When we moved to Abu (Rajasthan), we started living together and came more in contact with Baba. When we lived in Brij Kothi, at Abu, Mama's role of *tapasya* began. There too, many of us received divine visions, through which Shiv Baba entertained us.

Mama's and Baba's roles during the 'beggary part' were amazing and indescribable! During that period, Mama and Baba never ate anything until all the children had eaten their meal. Mama never gave advice in Baba's presence. She did exactly what Baba asked of us and inspired us to do the same. If Baba was unavailable, only then did she make decisions. Such was the unlimited respect Mama had for Baba!

### MAMA & I

I loved Mama's form of Shri Lakshmi. It felt as though Shri Lakshmi was my own mother. I never saw Mama as my aunt's daughter or my cousin-sister but as my own mother, *Jagadamba*. Mama was a mine of virtues; all virtues existed naturally within her. I greatly admired Mama's virtue of maturity. I too paid attention to imbibe and bring into action the virtues of 'tolerance' and 'patience', along with 'maturity'.

### MESSAGE FOR THE BRAHMIN FAMILY

I would like to share this message of Mama with the decoration of the entire Brahmin clan: Mama would say: "*Always see God, the Father, and follow Brahma Baba*. If you wish to become perfect, then constantly remember Shiv Baba, follow His *shrimat* and emulate Brahma Baba. *Hukmi hukum chala raha hai* (The One giving you orders is making you move). Never doubt Shiv Baba. Become completely viceless."



**KUNJ BHAWAN (Karachi, 1948)** L-R Top Row: Sister Kikni, Sister Jyoti, Dadi Chandra Mani,  
Dadi Nirmal Shanta, Dadi Mithoo, Dadi Prakash Mani,  
Dadi Shanta Mani, Dadi Sheetal Mani  
Middle Row: Dadi Brij Indra, Sister Jasu (Dadi Shanta Mani's sister-in-law), Dadi Dhyani, Mama, Didi Manmohini, Rukki Bhandari (Dadi Chandra Mani's older sister),  
Dadi Santri, Dadi Hriday Pushpa  
Bottom Row: Sister Kisni, Gul Gopi, Gopi Vishnu, Gopi Deembi, Devi (Senior), Sister Kala

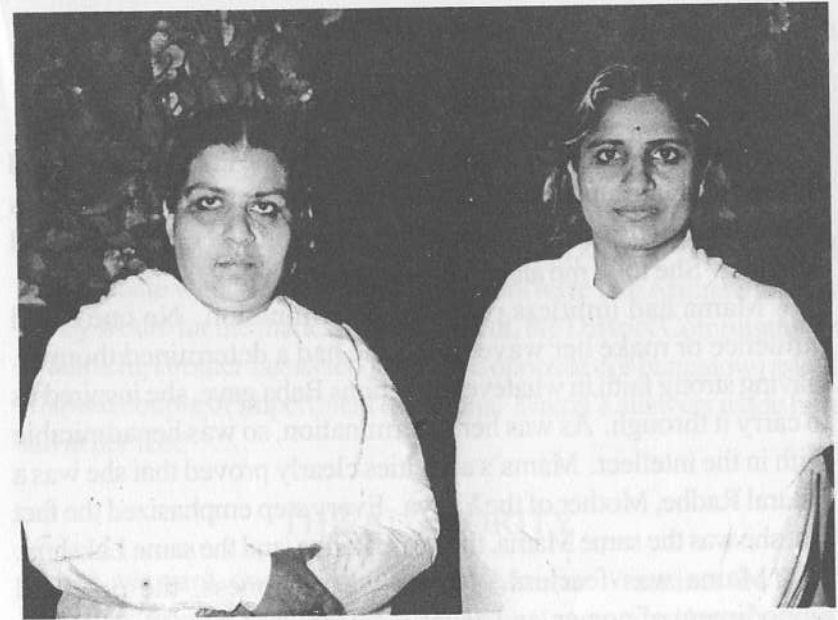
## My Class-Mate, Friend And Spiritual Mother

Brahma Kumari Dadi Prakash Mani (Dadiji)\* describes her experiences with Mateshwari Jagadamba Saraswatiji: “Mama’s primary education started in Mumbai, since Mama’s *lokik* father resided there. Mama had studied in English. She also knew Gujarati and could read and write Gurumukhi. Mama did not learn how to read or write Sindhi or Hindi languages. Her father’s untimely death brought her along with her family to Sindh, Hyderabad. Those days, it was uncommon for Sindhi girls to be fashionable and she was a rare example of a modern girl in Sindh. She was excellent in singing; she had a sweet voice like professional singers. As proficient as she was in singing, so too was she in dancing and clever at her studies and all other extra-curricular activities.

### OUR FIRST MEETING

The first time I saw Mama was at a school function (programme). Mama had danced to “Twinkle twinkle little star...” Mama was awarded so many prizes for the dance that I was left wonder-struck. Mama was 16-years old at the time. I too attended the English-Medium Model School to complete my Metric (Class 10), and became Mama’s class-mate. We sat at the same bench but were not close friends since she was modern and I, simple. But since we were classmates, we were friendly and loving to each other. At the time, I did not know about her *lokik* back-ground.

\* Brahma Kumari Dadi Prakash Maniji is the Chief Administrative Head of the Brahma Kumaris World Spiritual University – the Contemporary Saraswati. Graced with a Honorary Doctorate degree and National- and International-Level awards, Dadiji is considered to be one of the world’s most successful woman administrators. She took the reigns of looking after the *yagya* from Mateshwari Jagadamba Saraswatiji.



Mateshwariji & Dadi Prakash Mani

### STRONG MEMORY POWER

In a little while, we had our Deepawali holidays. As I was free, I once visited Baba’s *satsang*. These *satsangs* had been continuing for about one-and-a-half to two months. Mama visited the *satsang* as well and when we met I told her, “This is a very good spiritual gathering. You should come everyday, I too will come.” Mama then attended the *satsang* daily. Mama had always been very intelligent and far-sighted. Mama’s memory power was so strong that she only had to listen to something once for it to get imprinted on her intellect. She could listen to one of Baba’s points and then talk about it for the next 10 days, unveiling more and more secrets. She could take up one point and talk on it for an hour; this revealed the clarity and depth of her understanding. Never once in her life did she say that she had forgotten something or say, “Yes, perhaps you had told me...” or “Oh yes! Now I remember what you had told me...” Mateshwari

Jagadamba was the master of an unfathomable memory.

### LOVING AND DETACHED

Mama showered so much love on everyone that the love would fill them through and through. Although Mama interacted with me as friends in the *yagya*, our relationship mirrored that of a mother and daughter. She took me along wherever she went.

Mama had limitless power of determination. No one could influence or make her waver once she had a determined thought. Having strong faith in whatever directions Baba gave, she inspired us to carry it through. As was her determination, so was her admirable faith in the intellect. Mama's activities clearly proved that she was a natural Radhe, Mother of the Yagya. Every step emphasized the fact that she was the same Mama, the same Radhe, and the same Lakshmi.

Mama was fearless. Mama was a lioness, the practical embodiment of power, and equally detached and unaffected. She was not body-conscious but her intoxication of self-respect was far more than of any other individual. She had complete faith in herself, Baba, and His task. Baba had only to mention that something needed to be done, and Mama would be on the job immediately. Baba existed in her thoughts and breath. She also had abundant love for everyone, which made my heart call out, "Mama, you are the idol of love and treasure-store of humility." She was the image of motherly love, yet beyond attachment.

### DISCIPLINE & RESPECT

Whether it was Pandavas (brothers) or Shaktis (sisters), Mama would listen to matters of everyone's heart, give advice, and point out mistakes too. Even when complaints came to Mama, she would merge it within and pacify both parties.

We learned something special whenever we met Mama. We always left her room with an inspiration or new teaching, having forgotten whatever we had come to say in the first place. Mama was

the idol of contentment herself and remained extremely happy with whatever and however little she received.

### VAK-KALA DEVI VAAGEESHWARI (Goddess of Eloquence)

Mama's oratory skills were powerful and logical. No one could win a debate with Mama. Mama's answers were like Arjuna's arrows – they would hit the mark. In one incident, the District Commissioner of Karachi, Brother Jagatsher (who lived opposite our bungalow) asked Mama a couple of impertinent questions. Mama's answers made him fall at her feet!

### THE AUTHORITY

A warrant once came against Mama. Warrants in Dadi Manohar's name and that of other Dadis' were also been issued as they were minors, who were below 16 years of age and had left their homes to join the *yagya*. Mama was 18 years old at the time. Daily, we would receive warrants in one of the sister's names and discuss it every morning. One day, Baba was in a light mood and said, "Om Radhe, today a warrant will come in your name and you'll have to return home." Mama replied, "Baba, there is no one who would send me a warrant. I only have a mother who knows that I am 18 years old. It is not possible for a warrant to come in my name." Baba agreed with her and the matter ended there. At exactly 10 o'clock, we received a warrant in Radhe Pokardas's name. The warrant bore her *lokik* mother's signature. When Mama saw the warrant, she said, "This is a false signature. I can guarantee that my mother could not have signed this. Prove to me that my own mother signed it. Apart from this, I have completed 18 years of age according to my date of birth, so this warrant is invalid. How can you say I am underage? Summon my mother – let her tell me that she has indeed signed this warrant." But we had to accept the warrant. Later on, Mama went to court and told the judge,

“My date of birth is this date, month, and year. This warrant does not hold my mother’s signature. You may question her yourself. If my mother says that she indeed issued this warrant in my name, then I will return home willingly.” This caused much commotion in the court. Her mother was then questioned and she replied, “I don’t know anything about this. No one asked me about it – I didn’t sign it.” Hearing this, the judge’s face went pale. The case ended there and Mama was driven back respectfully from the court. Mama had asked the judge, “Is this the way you summon women to the court?” Mama’s powerful and fearless speech silenced the judge absolutely! Mama never got scared; she was firm and had faith in the intellect, which allowed her to give precise answers. Mama thus personified Mother Durga.

### THE CODES OF CONDUCT

Mama held deep respect for Baba and could never listen to someone else speak of Baba ordinarily. One time, I came to Mama after playing a game with Baba. I happily told Mama, “I won over Baba today.” Mama immediately said, “Keep quiet. Is this the way you should speak, that you have won over Baba?” But I insisted, “It’s true, Mama. I did win.” Mama then clarified, “Even if you did win, you won the game and not Baba. Therefore, you should say, I won the game.” Mama gave us the accurate meaning of every word and asked us to use it rightly. She constantly followed the codes of conduct and etiquette.

### THE AIM

I learned good manners by living with Mama. Om Radhe was a loving, sweet mother and friend to me. However much we praise sweet Mama, it always seems inadequate. She was as knowledgeable and a *yogi* soul, as she was Shiv-Shakti Mother. Baba would say, “A soul with faith in the intellect is always victorious”; I saw the complete practical proof of this in Mama. No matter whether it was Baba who

saw Mama first or vice-versa, Baba said instantly, “O Radhe, you are *Anuradhe* (the one to become Shri Lakshmi), you are *Jagadamba*”. The moment Mama came in front of Baba, he said, “O Radhe, you are Om Radhe. O Om Radhe, you are Jagadamba (World Mother), you are mother to all.” It was astonishing to see how Baba related Mama’s biography automatically as soon as she came before him. I noticed that Mama too accepted this with faith, made efforts and lived up to it.

The one to play the *veena* (Indian lute), Mother Saraswati, played the *veena* of knowledge so sweetly that it pleased the minds of all listeners. Mama was the fearless Mother Durga and Mother Shakti. Baba’s reference to the dual bead (*meru dānā*) of the rosary of victory became a reality when Mama came to the *yagya*.

### GARLANDS OF VIRTUES

Whether it was in Om Mandli, or Om Niwas or Kunj Bhawan, I have always lived with Mama. Whoever came in front of her — with whatever motive — her *drishti* would make them fall at her feet in reverence. We stayed with Mama during all 14 years of *tapasya*. It was her daily routine to wake up at 2 a.m. and then sit on a chair in her room to meditate. She would sit with us and teach us every type of physical service; whether it was cleaning the grains, or cutting vegetables, she would be the first to come for service and instruct us as well.

On invitation, Mama first left the *yagya* on service to Kanpur (Uttar Pradesh). I was in Delhi then and Baba sent me a telegram saying I should accompany Mama to Kanpur. And so, not only once, but Baba sent me on tour with Mama many times. Devotees say there is a rosary of 36 virtues and Mama was number one in all 36 of them.

There were sisters older than Mama in the *yagya*, but she behaved both as a friend and mother with them.

## MADHUBAN GRAPES

You have most likely seen the grape vine in Baba's garden at Madhuban; it first bore fruit on 23<sup>rd</sup> June 1965. Baba asked Mama to feed grapes to us children and so, Mama gave two grapes each to all the souls present in Madhuban on 24<sup>th</sup> June after *Murli* class. These grapes remind us of Mama.

The one question in everyone's heart is, where is Mama now? Where has Baba hidden her? But only Baba knows the answer to this question. Baba, You alone know Your ways and means. Baba has still kept this a secret. But Mama must surely be somewhere...

## World Mother As Well As A Young Child

Brahma Kumari Dadi Janki\* shares: "I knew Mama before she became Mama but we were not friends, as she was with Dadi Kumarka (Dadi Prakash Mani). Both of them were younger than me. Mama had an active personality and was different from the rest of us. But when I first saw her at Om Mandali, wearing a white frock, it took me by surprise. Mama glowed in comparison to other sisters. Seeing her transformation on coming to Om Mandali, people were pleased but also surprised. When I came to Karachi, somebody asked me if I had met Mama? I thought they were referring to Baba's *lokik* wife, Mother Jashoda. I replied that I would meet her in time, but in a couple of days I understood whom they were calling Mama.

## MAMA WOULD NOT JUST LISTEN, BUT ASSIMILATE THE KNOWLEDGE & THEN SHARE

The transformation brought about in Mama within 2-3 years was unusual. Mama's eyes, words, and personality all became spiritual. When Mama shared knowledge, she did not just repeat what Baba said but would churn and understand it fully before relating the same. Whenever I saw Mama, she would either be sitting in meditation on the roof of Kunj Bhawan or on a chair in the courtyard (outside her room) in the moonlight. Seeing Mama in *tapasya* inspired me greatly.

\* *Brahma Kumari Dadi Janki is one of the original jewels of the yagya. She is the Additional Chief Administrative Head of the world spiritual university. She is the International Co-ordinator for all branches of the spiritual university in foreign lands, and is based in London, UK.*





L-R: Dadi Prakash Mani, Dadi Brij Indra & Dadi Janki are seen with Mateshwariji.

Back row: Queen Mother, Dadi Chuggi & Dadi Pushpa Shanta

When Mama spoke the *Murli*, we would be so engrossed that we would sit as still as idols. Even though the *Murli* sometimes continued for about one-and-a-half hours, we all sat with total concentration. Her *Murli* was unimaginably sweet. Looking at the *yagya* as a whole, Mama was probably the only one to speak the least to everyone else. I admired this quality of Mama's as I too liked remaining silent. I received the inspiration to be introverted from Mama and would interact little with others. I did speak occasionally with Didi Manmohini. Once, I happened to mention to Didi that I was slightly scared of Mama. This was not because I had made a mistake but I was a little hesitant in meeting her. Mama soon found out about this and one day, whilst holding my hand, asked me, "Are you scared of me, Janak?" I replied, "No, I am not scared of you but I never speak to you freely." Mama then said, "Accha, then let's have a spiritual chit-chat today." Mama spoke with much love and regard to

everyone and made them content.

### EXAMPLE

Mama would say, one should not repeat a mistake. I tied a knot (made a promise) that I would maintain such a record that Mama would never need to instruct me twice about something. Mama never taught by preaching; she taught us through her actions. I was not used to waking up at 4 a.m. in my *lokik* life. It was only after coming to Om Mandali that I learned to get up early. Mama used to come and check on us at 4 a.m. If someone was still sleeping, she would quietly descend downstairs to the kitchen. Once, someone found out and informed everyone that Mama had checked on us and left. We then quickly got ready and went to meet her. Mama smiled and said, "Your devotees were awake and ringing the bells in your temples, but you were still sleeping!" From that day until now, I have never missed Amrit Vela meditation.

### BRAHMA BHOJAN

Mama was never interested in what was being cooked for the day. She accepted whatever she received with love. She never once said, "Today, there is less or more salt in the food. Today the vegetable has been prepared well (or not)." Whilst having her meals, she never looked anywhere else but would sit quietly to eat and then leave. She accepted her meals as *prasād* (food blessed by God).

Whenever Baba said anything to Mama, she never questioned it; she always said, "Yes, Baba, *Hã Ji* Baba"; she had a lot of regard for Baba. When I lived in Pune, she visited us thrice. I saw how unbreakable her faith was in whatever Baba said. Once, someone asked Mama, "Previously, Baba used to say that one's birth will occur where there is victory but these days, he doesn't mention it. What are your thoughts on it?" Mama replied, "Where did my own thoughts come from? Whatever Baba has said should be good enough for us." Mama was never arrogant about her own intellect or intelligence.



*Mateshwariji is seen with Dadi Prakash Mani, Dadi Rukmini & Dadi Mittoo*

### PADMA MANODHĀRI (one with a lotus-like mind)

In Pune, someone had once asked Mama how she kept her mind peaceful. Mama answered, "This mind is our little baby. I tell the baby to keep silent for now and that I will call it whenever needed." And her mind would thus stay silent...!

Once in Karachi, Mama was sitting in the office and I asked her, "What *purushārth* (efforts) should we make?" Mama replied, "Always consider this to be your final hour." From that day to this moment, I have never forgotten Mama's *mantra* that every hour is my last and I need to remain in Baba's remembrance.

### GUPTGĀMINI (one who remained incognito)

Mama was never ostentatious. She did so much service but never expressed it. Mama had done a lot of good service in Bangalore for about one-and-a-half months before coming to Pune, but never said, "I did this and that..." It was the brother who went to accompany her from Bangalore to Pune, who shared service news. When we questioned Mama, all she said was that it was good service, but nothing more. In this manner, Mama never spoke about herself or the task she had carried out. As much as she was a renunciate, she had disinterest accordingly and was a *tapasvi*.

I have seen Mama as Radhe, as Saraswati, as Kāli, and as World Mother (Jagadamba).

### METHOD OF TEACHING

Baba would give instructions in front of the whole gathering or class, and if he needed to instruct someone individually, he wrote them a letter. But Mama had a different method of teaching; she would advise or draw their attention to something by speaking to the children individually with love. She never corrected someone merely on the basis of hearsay. Mama would give the soul time and explain whatever was needed very lovingly. But amazingly, she never let the soul feel that she was instructing them only because someone else had complained about them. Each child of the *yagya* accepted Mama's teachings as advice coming from their own mother. Each one felt whatever Mama was saying was for his or her own benefit. Baba's teachings were very powerful and one needed the strength to absorb and understand them. Only a powerful soul could digest Baba's teachings. Generally, Baba did not correct a child directly; Baba would instruct Mama in front of the particular child, who then realized that Baba was referring to their own mistake and Mama had to listen unnecessarily. The soul would then own up to their mistake in front of Mama and promise to pay attention in the future.

### SYSTEMS, CUSTOMS, ETIQUETTE & CULTURE

Mama never thought of Baba in an ordinary manner. She gave complete respect to whatever he said and obeyed completely. Some children used to take Baba's words very lightly. Then Mama would gather the children together and explain that they should never make the grave mistake of considering Baba to be ordinary — "Every word of Baba's was very valuable". She thus taught us etiquette and discipline. Mama spoke very respectfully, lovingly, and sweetly. Mama taught us systems, customs, etiquette and culture, thus making us worthy. She played the role of a mother by decorating us with virtues, and then presenting us to the Father.

Mama was a firm and true *Vaishnav Devi*, embodiment of purity and cleanliness, Durga – the one who holds the 8 weapons of knowledge and power, Kali – the goddess of fearlessness and a conqueror of vices. Nothing impure or vicious could touch Mama or come near her.

### QUALITIES TO BE MOTHER OF THE YAGYA?

**Essenceful** — She spoke very little; her face revealed her spirituality.

**Obedience** — Mama accepted and understood Baba's signals and considered it to be her fortune to follow Baba's directions.

**Catching Power** — Mama related Baba's *murli* in a very clear way; this is why there is the memorial of God's *murli* and Saraswati's Sitar.

**Trustee** — The systems of the *yagya* active till date were created by Mama.

**Contentment** — All desires diminish when I remember, "I am the child of Kāmdhenu, the Mother sitting under the kalpa tree who fulfils all desires." Mama taught everyone to be constantly content, and removed the nature of being discontent. Contentment brings satisfaction, authority, and power because one becomes wealthy — complete in all virtues, knowledge, and power.

**Punctual** — Mama was always on time. Mama never came late for class or missed *murli*.

**Tapasya** — Mama not only burnt her sins in the fire of yoga but her yoga power enabled others to finish their sins and sinful thoughts.

**Renunciation in service** — Mama never said "I did this" or "I made this one understand", she always said "Baba, Baba", "Baba is making everyone understand."

**Accommodating** — Mama saw benefit in all situations, thereby accomodating everything within herself.

**Detached and loving** — Even if a good soul were to leave the body, Mama's face would not display the slightest trace of sorrow. The stage of being detached and loving makes one so strong that the mind becomes free from any disease and sorrow.

She was constantly number one in her personality of purity, royalty, renunciation, and commitment to her task. It was a great speciality of hers to be able to carry out a big transformation at such a young age. Mama played the dual part of carrying out her task as Baba's faithful daughter, and secondly, fulfilling her responsibility as spiritual mother to the children of the *yagya*. Mama's speech, advice, and suggestions became blessings. Everyone felt that Mama had no ulterior motive; 'she was working hard for our own benefit'. Even people old enough to be her grandfather or great-grandfather would call Mama, 'Mother'; they trusted her to be their well-wisher. An ideal mother makes her children virtuous and teaches them etiquette – Mama fulfilled this duty to perfection.

### MAMA'S SPIRITUAL FORM

Mama daily read the *Murli* and listened to it on the recorder. Even if it was 11 o'clock at night, Mama would first listen to the day's *Murli* and only then sleep. She was as committed to Godly studies as she was to her duty in the *yagya*. Mama even listened to the *Murli* when she was in hospital. I always saw Mama alert and accurate; I don't remember ever seeing her eyes weary. They were always lost in Baba's remembrance.

Mama was so humble that whenever Baba said, "Love,

remembrances and *namaste* from the Mother and Father...”, Mama did not consider herself to be ‘the Mother’ giving greetings at the time – she would point upwards and say, love and remembrances are from that Father and Mother (Shiv Baba). She only considered herself to be ‘Mother’ when it came to fulfilling her responsibilities and sustaining the *yagya*. Mama did not accept the title of ‘Mother’, but accepted the duty of a mother and honoured it completely. In front of Baba, she became a little daughter and before children of the *yagya* and devotees, she adopted the role of the First Goddess, Jagadamba (World Mother). This was our great Mother Saraswati !

### SOME JEWELS OF MAMA’S TEACHINGS

- There’s benefit and a significant meaning to wherever Baba has placed you. Never have a feeling of ownership, of “my” home, “my” connections and “my” relationships.
- If someone is bossy, then that might be useful in other aspects of service. Understand each other and see each one’s virtues. Don’t be afraid of those who have a hot temper. Don’t suppress those who have a gentle nature. Have regard for whoever Baba has placed as the instrument. Never have complaints or preference over who you can live and work with.
- Always consider every moment to be your final moment.
- Understand the signals you are given and never take sorrow from them. The One who doesn’t have love for the teachings doesn’t have love for the Teacher. When you’re receiving teachings or signals, your face should not change and you should not have the thought “I didn’t do it, so why am I being told this?.” Even if someone else is being signalled, consider those teachings to be for yourself.
- Never reject the teachings, accept them with love. They are your decoration; if not today then one day, the teachings will come in use. No one should feel hesitant in saying something to me.
- Keep your sub-conscious mind clean. Your sub-conscious

is subtler than the mind and the intellect. If you keep the defects of others in your sub-conscious then the rubbish and the mess will not allow you to focus or concentrate.

- Always think – “Not only is God watching me but the whole world is watching my every step.”

## A Mine Of Virtues

Brahma Kumari Dadi Nirmal Shanta\* says, Mama was very mature and silent. She would speak the *Murli* as well as fulfil all of the *yagya's* responsibilities. She had to complete tasks but there was never any difference visible on her face, behaviour, and interactions; she remained peaceful, mature, sweet, and focussed. For example, when the *yagya* went through the beggary part, there was absolutely nothing for anyone to eat and this made few faces fall sullen. But whether Mama had something to eat or not, her face would constantly be smiling, free from worry, patient, and sparkle with her unshakeable and unbreakable faith in Baba. Even when someone left their body in the *yagya*, there was never any change on Mama's face. When Mama's *lokik* mother left her body, Mama maintained such a stage as if there was no *lokik* relationship with the mother at all – she was absolutely calm, stable, and focussed. When someone made a mistake, I never saw Mama reprimand us or get angry even to the slightest degree. I never saw Mama get upset or be angry in my lifetime.

Sister Santri used to stay with Baba (to take care of his needs) and I with Mama, and therefore I have watched Mama very closely.

### PERSONALITY

Mama was absolutely royal. She never laughed loudly; she merely smiled. She could not get angry at all. She would say, "Lust, anger, ego etc. are the doorways to hell and so you children should not become angry." If someone got annoyed in front of her, she would explain in a jovial manner, "Look, what would you call annoyance? It is anger, isn't it? And anger is said to be a ghost. When I get angry, a ghost enters me. This is why you should never



L-R: *Mateshwariji* is seen with Dadi Kamal Sundari, Queen Mother, Sister Ratna (Dadi Nirmal Shanta's *lokik* daughter) & Dadi Nirmal Shanta

become a ghost yourself, that is, never become furious. No matter what happens, never get angry."

If someone spoke too loudly, Mama would explain to them lovingly — "You live in an ashram. It is not good for you to speak in a loud tone. You should speak softly and peacefully. One should speak less and sweetly." Even if someone had committed a big blunder, she would tell him or her, "Come here, was it right that this happened?" If someone had made a mistake, how could they possibly say it was all right? Mama would then say, "Please pay attention in future. Don't let this mistake be repeated." Mama never asked why the mistake occurred. What happened had happened, but she would lovingly give them the method and strength to reform themselves. In this way, she would transform the person's heart with love and gentle cautioning.

I never had a divine vision but whenever I looked at Mama, I felt that she was definitely going to become Lakshmi; she was the Empress

\* Dadi Nirmal Shanta is the Joint Administrator of the spiritual university, and Zonal-incharge of the Institution's service centres in the Eastern Zone of India. She currently resides in the Zonal Headquarters at Kolkata.

of the Golden Age. I did not do much service and lived like a princess. Mama would smile and tell me, “Go, daughter. Explain the knowledge to them. If you do *seva* (service), you will receive *meva* (reward).” Mama taught me how to serve and give knowledge to others.

### MOTHER OF THE YAGYA

Mama was highly virtuous. She was an incognito *tapasvini* (intense yogi). She appeared to be ordinary but was in fact a mine of virtues. Throughout my life, I never saw Mama in an off-mood. She obeyed every word of Baba’s immediately and completely. Mama had a wondrous power to sustain. I called her “Ma” (Mother) or “Mama” and addressed my *lokik* mother as “*Jashoda Maiyya*” (Mother Jashoda). I had been brought up with much affection since my childhood. I didn’t know how to care for my personal needs. I couldn’t even fix my own hair. I was like a princess and we had had servants who attended to every task at home. But Mama taught me to do everything, be it driving a vehicle, sharing knowledge, scrubbing utensils etc., and it was her power of love and sustenance that made this possible. It was these elevated *sanskārs*, sweet nature, and divine virtues that made Mama, Mother of the Yagya. How can we claim or be heirs to Mama’s and Baba’s throne? Firstly, we should not make any mistake; let there not be a trace of lust, anger... or body-consciousness; constantly remain in the bodiless stage; remember Baba sincerely and do service. Only then can we claim a right to the throne.

### A MESSAGE FOR THE BRAHMIN FAMILY

This is my message to the Brahmin family on behalf of Mama: She always said, “Anger is a ghost. O Children of Baba, never become angry no matter what happens. Even if a great loss occurs at the hands of someone, explain or correct them with love.”



**L-R FRONT ROW:** Dadi Sati [Dadiji's older sister], Dadi Gange,  
Dadi Prakash Mani, Dadi Manohar Indra  
**BACK ROW:** Sister Mohini, Dadi Atma Mohini, Dadi Sheetal Mani

## The Embodiment Of Power & Attainments

Brahma Kumari Dadi Chandra Mani\* shares her experience: I was Mama's assistant when we lived in Kunj Bhawan, which is why I had many opportunities to be in her company and learn from her. I greatly admired every one of Mama's virtues. She was the true *yogin* (female ascetic). I never saw her while away time in wasteful matters or tasks. To look at the virtues in every soul, neither look nor talk about someone's defects, relate knowledge to others, guide someone and help make their life, make the young girls fearless and Shakti Lionesses, and then help them dedicate themselves to Baba...these were the specialities I learned from Mama. Mama showed me how to love the virtues of every sister and brother (whether senior or junior).

### SPECIALITIES

Mama's instructions always had an unlimited connotation. Her motives came from the *ādi* (original) and *anādi* (eternal) perspectives. She viewed every matter and person from an unlimited standpoint. My understanding is that Mama's unlimited *drishti*, attitude, and feelings were the reason she could inculcate so many divine virtues. Being the embodiment of strength, she feared no one. She was constantly stabilised in *yoga*. Her sense organs were always under control. She gave everyone motherly love. Although she was younger in age, souls older than her called her "Mama" and I feel the reason for this was that she will become the future Shri Lakshmi.

\* Dadi Chandra Mani was an original jewel of this imperishable Yagya. She was Joint Chief of the spiritual university and zonal incharge of service centres in Punjab, Haryana, Himachal Pradesh etc. She left her mortal body on 12 March 1997.



L-R: Mateshwariji with Dadi Dyani, Sister Achal, Dadi Kamal Sundari, Dadi Chandra Mani & others

### AIM AND QUALIFICATIONS

Several times we asked Mama: "Mama, what are you thinking about? Where are you?" and Mama would reply, "I am not walking on this earth. I am walking on the land of *Vaikunth* (Paradise)." Occasionally, she shared experiences of visualizing herself as the Empress Shri Lakshmi and Princess Shri Radha. She had 100% faith in her own future and Baba's elevated versions. She accepted whatever Baba said, and became the embodiment. Everything about Mama was powerful – whether it was in knowledge, *yoga*, inculcation or service.

Mama neither was attracted to anyone nor did she dislike anybody. She belonged to everyone and made everyone belong to her. In this way, Mama was a *Shakti*, a Mother, and an extraordinary Embodiment of Attainments.

## Gaan Visharde, Sangeet Sharde Mateshwari

Talking about Mama, Brahma Kumari Dadi Manohar Indra\* says, I was hundred-fold fortunate that both Baba's and Mama's houses were located close to my own home. I often visited Baba's home even in *lokik* days. When Mama visited the *yagya* for the first time, what was Baba's and Mama's experience on seeing one another? Mama felt that this person is my true spiritual father. Baba too felt, "This is my heir-daughter. This child is master of my physical and subtle treasures." From that day on, Mama continued to progress ahead in knowledge. Mama's form, behaviour, thinking, attire all transformed. The depth of her understanding and interest in *yoga* increased.

Mama was excellent at singing. When a talented person comes to the *alokik* realm, their talent or art enhances and helps him or her to progress. Mama sang beautiful songs to the accompaniment of the *harmonium* (Indian musical keyboard where air from pedal-operated bellows causes the reeds to vibrate) as well as *sitār* (musical instrument with long neck and round body, usually 3 to 7 strings and resonator). Mama once wrote a song, based on her own experience, and sang it to us. She sang well and delighted her listeners. She had written the song in Sindhi language, the translation of which is as follows:

*"O Friends! What can I tell you? And how should I describe  
What I saw on visiting Om Mandali...  
Friends, how can I express the joy I felt?  
The spiritual chant of 'OM' over there  
Struck my mind like an arrow and calmed it down*

\* Dadi Manohar Indra is an original jewel of the *yagya*. She has lived with Baba and Mama since the inception of the *yagya*. Presently, she is Director of the Gyan Sarovar Academy, at the headquarters of the spiritual university.)

*And the accounts of my sorrow have cleared away!*

Subsequently, Baba penned a song daily; Mama would create a tune and sing it in the gathering. Attracted by the sweetness of the knowledge of the *Gita* and Mama's songs, the number of people attending the *satsang* increased day-by-day. A majority were mothers and young girls. It was then that Baba, the Bestower of Divine Vision, opened up the treasure-store of visions. Listening to the chanting of 'OM', many mothers and kumaris went into trance and saw many divine scenes. The mothers had visions of playing with Shri Krishna in Heaven. Eyes closed, they would still see Shri Krishna. When Shri Krishna walked away, they followed him. Baba realized that the mothers were seeing Shri Krishna in him and were moving to catch hold of him; he then started climbing the stairs to the upstairs room. Despite having their eyes shut, the mothers still followed, or rather ran after Shri Krishna, that is Brahma Baba, up the stairs! News spread that people get visions of Shri Krishna in Dada Lekh Raj's *satsang*. Many more people began to come and the *satsang* grew in size; Mama's responsibilities increased alongside.

Mama chanted 'OM' within the gathering, which is why Baba re-named her "Om Radhe" from Radhe. When a mother or kumari were asked where they were going and for what reason, they would answer, "To meet Om Radhe. She teaches us how to chant 'OM', as well as explains its significance and how we can stabilize ourselves in OM."

Baba handed over care of his bungalow and the *satsang*'s responsibilities to Om Radhe and went to Kashmir with his family. Whenever Mama attended the *satsang*, she would do some service and then return to her *lokik* home; she never ate *prasād* or her meals there. She felt that this would create a karmic account. 'If we don't do service or do less and then eat meals or *toli* etc. from the *yagya*, this creates a burden. Our job is to do service and not merely come to the gathering to eat and drink.' When Baba learned that Mama never ate or drank anything at Om Mandali, he sent her a





L-R: Mateshwariji along with Dadi Atma Mohini, Dadi Sheetal Mani,  
Dadi Prakash Mani & Dadi Manohar Indra

letter from Kashmir: "Daughter, your presence there itself is a great service. Many souls will be served through your mere presence. You

should stay and also eat your meals there." From then on, Mama started eating from the *yagya* as per Baba's directions. She normally would come in the mornings, conduct the *satsang*, then go home and return in the evenings, and go back home at night. But when she took up residence in the *yagya* full-time, a great deal of self-transformation took place.

From Kashmir, Baba would send letters addressed to either Mama, Dadi Kumarka or Dadi Chandra Mani. He would write, "This is a letter of knowledge. Read and imbibe the *gyan* yourself and share it with the gathering too." Mama followed Baba's instructions completely, but some sisters were nervous about sharing *gyan*. Mama instilled the virtues of perseverance and courage in them and taught them how to give the knowledge to others. Young girls of around the ages of 16, 17, 18 began reading Baba's letters filled with knowledge and sharing with others. Everyone was amazed that these little girls were speaking such great knowledge! In time, Mama accumulated so much spiritual power that whenever she sat at the *sandali* (small stool-like table with a white cushion) or stood and gave *drishti*, souls would sometimes get a vision of Shri Radhe and sometimes Shri Lakshmi. Almighty Shiv Baba had granted visions of Shri Krishna through Brahma, in order to clarify to all that the same Brahma will become Shri Krishna and Shri Narayan in the future. Similarly, He gave people visions of Shri Radhe and Shri Lakshmi through Om Radhe, to prove that she indeed would become the future Goddess. As time went on, Mama's virtue of giving sustenance became apparent.

The businessmen of Sindh went abroad on business tours; their wives were generally left at home alone and so began visiting the *satsang*. Coming to the gatherings, they gradually began inculcating the knowledge. Their way of living changed and they became simple and easy-natured. They removed all their jewellery and lived in simplicity. When their husbands returned home, they were bewildered at what had happened to their wives! They were not indulging in vice. They remained quiet and detached; they did not wear any jewellery. The husbands then started to

physically abuse their wives. During this period, Mama sustained these *bandheli* mothers (mothers in bondage) with knowledge and sweet words. She gave them courage and strength so that they slowly filled themselves with spiritual power and were prepared to face and tolerate obstacles. In this manner, Mama's role of sustenance reached its peak. Baba then created a committee, consisting of 8 mothers and young *kumaris*, and dedicated his entire property and assets to them. Mama's name was first on the committee. When commotion began against the adoption of celibacy by those who attended the *satsang*, Baba instructed the mothers and *kumaris* to bring a permission letter of their relatives, in Mama's name. The letter said: "I, ....., happily give consent for my daughter to visit Mother Om Radhe of Om Mandali, in order to drink the nectar of knowledge and enable others to do the same." Mama was thus the living Mother Durga who strengthened mothers and young girls and heightened their zeal and enthusiasm.

When Baba returned from Kashmir, Almighty Baba would speak the *Murli* and reveal deep secrets of knowledge through Brahma's body. It was clarified that Brahma was the Father of the entire human race. He is to become Shri Krishna and then Shri Narayan in the future, and Om Radhe is in fact, Jagadamba Saraswati, daughter of Brahma, who in turn will become the future Shri Radhe and Shri Anuradhe (Lakshmi). From that point on, Mama's conduct, speech, behaviour, thinking and interactions developed in nobility and maturity. I never saw Mama walk along at a fast speed; she always strolled on at ease and in a yogic state. Sitting at home, many people started getting visions of Mama, Baba and sometimes of Shri Lakshmi and Shri Narayan.

Many young children also attended the *satsang* and began giving speeches on the knowledge; this pleased the audience. Service continued to carry on well. Baba then bought large bungalows in Karachi and opened "*Om Niwas*." We all started residing in Karachi, where Mama's role of *Yagya Mata* (Mother of the Yagya) began. About 450 dedicated sisters and brothers lived together, with mothers, *kumaris* and *kumars* residing in four

separate buildings. Mama lived with the *kumaris*, and Baba on his own. We spent our daily schedule from Amritvela to night-time with Mama. All tasks were executed under Mama's supervision.

Mama was accurate in everything. Every task she undertook went on systematically. Mama never verbalized any teaching or how to do service; she taught us by doing it herself. For instance, Mama would be the first to sit down to cut vegetables or clean grains, and others followed. She wouldn't call them one by one. I observed that Mama used words very little but actions more. She performed the task practically and taught others the same. What is the *yagya*? What is the importance of the *yagya-prasād* (toli)? Who is Baba? How great is Baba? What respect should we give him? Mama followed all these rules of conduct herself and then taught us. Mama never considered any of Baba's directions or orders to be ordinary. She thought of Baba's orders as God, the Almighty Baba's orders.

Mama never doubted Baba even in the slightest degree. She always saw the Incorporeal Father when she looked at the Corporeal Father Brahma. She did precisely what Baba said; such was Jagadamba Mother's nature of obedience and loyalty. She loved every one of Baba's thoughts. One time, the doctor had declared that Mama needed to undergo a minor operation, failing which her illness would remain uncured. On hearing this, Baba became silent and later on said, "Baba is not inspired to go ahead with this operation," and Mama accepted. She never thought that it may be better to have the operation since the doctor had recommended it. "I only like whatever Baba likes." Her favorite words were, "*Hukmi Hukum*..." (The One giving you orders is making you move)." Whatever Baba, the *Huzoor* (Lord) commands or desires, I will do that alone. All of this belongs to Him; nothing is mine." Baba had only to mention something, and Mama would accept it lovingly. There were no questions or doubts; she did not think of anything else. She had immense faith and trust in Baba. Baba too paid equal respect to Mama. If a situation arose in the *yagya* or a

decision had to be made, Baba always told the children: “Ask Mama what her thoughts are. Only after hearing Mama’s advice will I share my own, as she is Mother of the Yagya.” And so, Baba would never do anything without first consulting Mama.

As a mother pays attention to every aspect of her child’s upbringing, Mama too paid attention to do everything possible for the physical, mental, social progress and well-being of the *yagya*’s children. She solved all problems. She nurtured the children with love and affection. She won over every child’s heart. While doing everything, as well as going into the depths of knowledge and unveiling its secrets to us, she never made us feel that this was her speciality; she constantly indicated and drew everyone’s attention to one Shiva Baba. As Mama sustained the children both physically and spiritually, her name came to be “Mother of the Yagya, Jagadamba Saraswati.”

In front of Baba, Mama would smile, bow down her head and say only one thing: “*Ji Baba*” (“Yes Baba”) and nothing more. Baba called her ‘Mama’ as well as ‘Daughter’. Before Baba’s *Murli* class everyday, it was the *yagya*’s system for Mama to come 10 minutes earlier and play the *sitār* of knowledge, following which Baba would come and play the flute (*Murli*) of knowledge.

Although she was the Goddess of Knowledge and Wisdom, Mama had deep love for the study and would read the *Murli* thrice during the whole day. She would say, “However many times you read the *Murli*, you will accordingly receive new treasures.”

Mama’s main *dhārnā* was introversion. Whilst being amidst others, Mama remained alone. She would be in constant conversation with the Almighty Father. Mama would wake up at 2 a.m. for Amritvela meditation, sit on a chair in her room and remember Baba in solitude. Carrying out her tasks during the day, she still remained intoxicated by churning the knowledge. Mama never wasted her time fooling or joking around or talking about useless matters. She never allowed anyone to be attracted to her own being. She always drew attention to the Mother and Father. As much as she was sweet-natured, she was equally

fearless. Her belief was, “When God, the One whom we should fear in our life, now belongs to us, who else are we to fear? Only the one who commits a sin is scared. We perform elevated and true actions, and follow God’s directions, so why should we be scared?”

Mama did not have particular liking for certain foods. She never complained or commented about *yagya-prasād*. Whatever she was given, no matter how much or how it was presented, she accepted it respectfully and devoid of any desire.

Lastly, I would like to describe Mama as a mine of virtues, 16 celestial degrees complete, full of all virtues and the *maryādās* of the elevated clan.



L-R: Sister Damyanti, Kakkubhai, Mateshwariji, Dadi Nirmal Shanta & Dadi Brij Indra

## Goddess of the Heart

Brahma Kumari Dadi Hriday Mohini says: "Sweet Mama, whom we used to call Mateshwari, was the Goddess of our Hearts. Her expert organizational skills in constructing the New World were unique and incomparable. On one hand, Mama sustained so many young girls like a mother but was also adept at bringing about transformation in their lifestyles. When Mama found out something wrong had occurred and the *kumari* involved was hesitating to come before Mama out of shame, her parental affections would emerge. She would gather all the children of the *yagya* together and make them aware of the incident, so that they too would consider it to be a piece of straw (insignificant). The person would then own up to his or her mistake and reform themselves forever. The mirror of their heart would become clean.

When Mama analysed the knowledge, it felt as if Goddess Saraswati and not Mama was speaking. Once, in Secunderabad, some citizens were opposing the BKs. Pitashri (Father) Brahma asked Mama to visit the place. Mama accepted the shrimat wholeheartedly and set on her way; I accompanied Mama to Secunderabad. Mama went and met the opposition party. Hearing her sweet, meaningful voice, they literally melted... They experienced Mother Saraswati herself to be speaking to them. Witnessing this form of Mother Saraswati, they said, "Mother, forgive us. We did not know who you were. Knowledge heard through your lotus-mouth is unique and worth contemplating on. Whether or not we follow the *gyan*, your presence has opened our inner eyes." They also developed faith in the medium of the Supreme Soul, Pitashri.



*Dadi Hriday Mohini, Dadi Prakash Mani and other sisters & brothers are seen with Mateshwariji*

## The Embodiment Of Good Wishes

Brahma Kumari Dadi Atma Indra, from Kanpur, (Dadi Gange, Director of Uttar Pradesh Zone Centres) writes that Mama was the image of forgiveness. If someone came with a complaint about the *yagya*'s systems or organization to Mama, she would explain, "So-and-so person does not have anything against you, but if you are holding something in your heart against them, please let go." Mama re-connected broken hearts. Mama became Number One due to her faith in drama, Baba and her own self.

Mama was as focussed as Arjuna. She kept the aim of becoming Number One. Mama always advised us children that if we constantly maintained elevated thoughts, we could become equal to the Father. Always look at the Father and yourself; don't look at anyone else. Keep faith in Baba and drama, and you will become Karmāteet.



Kanpur (L-R): Along with Mateshwariji are Dadi Kunj, Dadi Parvati, Dadi Chandra Mani, Sister Mohini, Dadi Atma Indra & other sisters & brothers

## Her Divine Powers

Sharing her experiences with Mama, Brahma Kumari Dadi Hriday Pushpa\* of Bangalore says: "Once in Karachi, I had a severe stomach ache. I had to go to the bathroom at least 30 times. I was not worried about anything, since I had the determined faith that my life was in God's hands. God is my protector and it is His choice whether He keeps me here or in His subtle world. I said, "Baba" and fell down unconscious. On hearing this, Baba came to me immediately and gave me *drishti*. In a little while, I opened my eyes and began uttering, "Baba, Baba..." Baba called Mama and asked her to look after me. Mama said, "Yes, Baba." Baba then prepared a 7-day schedule of what I should be given to eat and drink. Baba instructed Mama, "Give the daughter only 3 spoonfuls of water every hour for two whole days. After that, give her 3 spoons of water and 3 of milk every hour for two days. On the fifth day, give her two spoons of *khichdi* (steamed rice and pulses)." Mama followed these directions accurately and I was well in a week's time. It was only *davā* (medicine) and *duvā* (blessings) that cured me. But even after recovering, Mama continued to feed me. I told her, "Mama, I am better now and can eat on my own." But Mama insisted, "This is Baba's direction. When Baba permits it, only then can you eat meals yourself."

Next day, Mama asked me to come to her room at 10 p.m. When I met her, she sat at the *sandali*, with me before her and conducted meditation, giving me *drishti* from 10 p.m. to 4 a.m. the next morning! It felt as if Mama had bestowed all her divine powers onto me and I was sitting in divine light. In the morning, Mama said, "Now go and sleep in your room."

\* Dadi Hriday Pushpa too is one of the original jewels of the *yagya*. She was Dadi Chandra Mani's older sister. From 1952 to 1996, she resided in Bangalore, Karnataka, and served the entire South India. She left her corporeal body on 15 June 1996.)

Later on in the morning, many sisters went to Mama and asked her what *tapasyā* Sis. Hriday Pushpa had done to merit Mama's attention. Mama replied, "Why don't all of you go and ask her yourself?" The sisters came to me and asked, "What *tapasyā* have you done that Mama herself has specially served you?" I answered, "Mine is one Shiv Baba and none other. I have surrendered my life to Him alone. Since I have given this life to Baba, I see no one else but one Shiv Baba. This alone is my *tapasyā*."

When sisters were sent from Madhuban on Godly service, I too was sent to Bangalore. Many years passed without any expansion of service and the days went by with difficulty. We had to tolerate a lot because no one wanted to listen to hear this new and different spiritual knowledge. When Baba heard the news, he told Mama, "My daughter is in much discomfort. Please go to Bangalore and bring her back with you."

When I received the news that Mama was coming to Bangalore for the first time, I sat in meditation. Since Mateshwari Jagadamba was coming here, *prakruti* (nature) would surely become a servant. I then experienced as if someone was saying, "Go to Commercial Street." I got up from meditation and wondered where this Commercial Street was! I left the centre and started walking. Asking around I finally reached Commercial Street, but I didn't know whom to meet there. The voice of my mind said, "Go ahead" and I walked on. Walking a little ahead, I saw a wealthy *Seth* (businessman) entering his shop and my inner voice said, "Go meet the owner of this shop – he is a devotee of Jagadamba." When I went in, the owner said, "*Mataji* (Mother), what do you need?"

I asked him, "Do you know Jagadamba?" and he said, "Yes, of course. I am Jagadamba's devotee." I said, "That same Jagadamba is now in the living form and she is coming to Bangalore."

Hearing this, the businessman looked amazed and said, "Is that true? It is great fortune that I will meet my dearly loved goddess in the physical form and be blessed by her. My deepest wish



Bangalore: Dadi Hriday Pushpa & Mateshwariji

of many births will be fulfilled." He continued, "Listening to you, I can visualize myself meeting Jagadamba."

I said, "There are many souls who are eagerly waiting to meet her."

He asked, "Please tell me how I can help."

I replied, "We would need a big hall to seat all the people who come to meet her. And a large house for her to stay during her visit."

The businessman said, "Mother, we have recently inaugurated a new *dharamshālā* (rest-house for pilgrims, travellers) a few days back. Please come and see if it is suitable." He immediately drove me to see the *dharmshālā*, which was satisfactory. It was new and had good lodging facilities. The *Seth* then had wheat, rice, *ghee* sent over and furnished every room with bed, mattress etc., and in Mama's room, he put in a bed, sheets and *sandali*.

I then had to prepare invitations for people to meet Mama. I began thinking what should be done. An inner voice said, "Go ahead."

I went on and saw a printing press. I entered and the owner asked me, "Mother, what would you like?" I said, "Jagadamba Saraswati is coming to Bangalore and I need to print invitations for the occasion." He said, "Tell us what to print and we will do it accordingly." The English words that emerged from my mouth could not have been uttered by even educated people: "*Mateshwari Jagadamba is arriving in Bangalore. Please have the blessings of complete Purity, Peace and Prosperity for many births. All are invited.*" The owner asked for the payment, but as I didn't have any money I told him, "I will send the money with another mother. Please give her the cards when she comes."

How was I going to welcome Mateshwari? This required garlands and flowers etc. I remembered that a few days back, a gardener brother had taken the course. He himself said, "I will bring as many flowers and garlands for Jagadamba Mother as needed."

We then waited for Mateshwari's arrival. The day came when she reached Bangalore and we gave her a grand welcome. When the *Seth* saw Mama, he felt his mind's deepest desire being fulfilled – he was contented. Many eminent people came to meet Mama and were elated on hearing her talks. The Brahmin family met her as well and were overjoyed. Mama stayed in Bangalore for one week. The day of Mama's departure soon dawned and Mama told me, "You haven't yet shown me Baba's home!" I had been avoiding it but when Mama repeatedly asked, I took her to the tiny room where I lived. I did everything in that one room: preparing and eating meals, conducting class, resting, giving the course etc. Mama saw the place and said, "Baba has sustained all of you like princesses. I cannot bear to see how you are living here. Baba specifically sent me to bring you back to Madhuban." I said, "Mama, I am not a cowardly soldier. I will not return from the battlefield." Mama replied, "You are not coming out of your own desire. Baba himself is calling you. Please come back with me." But I insisted, "We will die but not move from here. I will only come to Baba when I have created a bouquet (of souls)." Seeing my

firm faith, Mama returned alone to Baba in Madhuban.

This was how Mama became a humble server and nursed me during my illness, and at a time of crisis, came to the place of service and gave her co-operation, love and filled me with the strength to move forth in service.



*Mateshwariji with many children:  
"Mother, accept us... we are your children!"*

## Shri Bhagwati (Goddess)

Mama's *drishti* was powerful. One moonlit night, Mama was sitting in meditation. When I sat in front of her, Mama gave me *drishti* and I went into trance. In trance, I saw bright light in all four directions and at the centre was Almighty Shiv Baba. I continued to look at Baba. Mama then asked me, "What are you looking at?" I answered, "Mama, I am watching Baba" and she continued, "That's fine. Continue to see Baba." This episode took place in Karachi, where I often went into trance. Baba too would say, "Mama, send her on a tour of the subtle region" and Mama would send me into trance. I would see Paradise, drink nectar and dance with Shri Krishna.

### NEVER SAY 'NO' TO SERVICE

Continuing with her experience, Brahma Kumari Dadi Bhagwati\* says, "I knew how to stitch shirts and pants. One day, Mama called me and asked, "Bhagwati, can you stitch a coat?" I replied, "No, Mama. I cannot." Mama then said, "Look, never say, 'No'. There is nothing like 'No' in this drama. When you can make shirts and pants, why is it not possible for you to make a coat? Say 'yes', and the skill will gradually develop. Never say 'No'. If you say 'yes', even though you don't know how to do something, you will become proficient with practise and effort." In this manner, I made efforts and in time learned how to stitch a coat. From that day on, I never refused any service and always said, "*Hã Ji, Hã Ji.*" This was how I received the blessing to be successful in whatever I do.

Her virtues and task made her 'Mama'. She became Mama due to the power with which she took care of her responsibilities, her

\* Dadi Bhagwati is one of the original jewels who dedicated her life at the beginning of *yagya*. She served in places like Delhi, Meerut and has been based in Saharanpur on spiritual service for the past 46 years.



Saharanpur: Dadi Bhagwati, Dadi Prakash Indra & others with Mateshwariji

greatness, method of instructing and teaching others, and her good behaviour towards everyone. Mama won all hearts with her power of love and sustenance and thus became *Mother of the Yagya*.



## Mama Taught Me Yoga & Made Me Yogya (Worthy)

Brahma Kumari Dadi Dhairya Mani (Jewel of Patience)\* shares her experiences: "I first visited the *satsang* with my sister, Bhagwati, in 1937. Mama saw me as soon as I entered. She smiled, gave me a hug, and fed me *toli*. I too smiled and Mama said, "Come tomorrow as well." I started visiting every day and was very fond of listening to the knowledge. Mama became instrumental in giving me *gyan* and making me part of the *yagya*. I was very young and therefore Mama told me to stay at Om Niwas (boarding house for little children) and study *gyan* and *yoga*, but my parents were not in agreement. Mama told me how to handle them tactfully: "When your parents are in a good mood, go and sit in their lap and ask for permission lovingly. They will definitely consent." And that is exactly what happened! When my parents were in a happy mood, I made my request. My father readily wrote a letter of consent and got my mother to sign as well. And thus, Mama helped me free myself from the *lokik* bondages.

### VICTORY OVER THE SENSE ORGANS

Mama taught me how to meditate. She would seat me on the *sandali* next to her and conduct meditation. She checked our mental stages. Even whilst performing physical (*Karmana*) service, she maintained her stage. I once asked her, "Mama, what are you thinking

\* Brahma Kumari Dadi Dhairya Mani's *lokik* name is Palu. Baba had named her Dhairya Mani. She has been on Godly service in Delhi, Hapur, Meerut, Amritsar, Ajmer, Madras (Chennai), Lucknow, and Mathura, and is presently residing in 'Sangam Bhawan', at Abu Road, Rajasthan.



Individuals are paying their respects to Mama;  
Dadi Dhairya Mani is present too

about while you clean the wheat?" Mama replied, "I am not cleaning the wheat. I am a detached observer and making the sense organs clean the wheat. I am not doing the task; I am making it happen." The knowledge was not as expansive as it is now, but we learned the art of living, created our life, and adopted virtues by observing Mama and Baba.

### LOVE

She became 'Mama' by nurturing everyone and giving them motherly love. She became 'Mama' by making everyone belong to her. She became 'Mama' through her purity, and by attracting everyone with her power of selfless love. Mama was simple-natured. When I was with Mama, I experienced being with Shri Lakshmi and World Mother. She taught us the speciality of not harbouring hostile feelings for anyone; never look at anyone's defects nor adopt those weaknesses yourself.

## IN THE MOONLIGHT

Once a week, we of the 'Supreme Party' (the children of the *yagya* were divided into different groups) used to sit with Mama for Amritvela meditation. When Mama sat in the moonlight and meditated, we too followed and sat in various corners to meditate. We sometimes invited Mama into our group and she would conduct meditation from 3:30 a.m. to 4 a.m. When we sat before Mama and meditated, the cool rays of light from Mother, the moon of knowledge, would carry us to the Land of Silence. This is how Mama made us into *yogis* and simultaneously, *yogya* (worthy).

Mama would wake up at 2 a.m. and sit alone in meditation. She was usually ready and out of her room by 3:30 a.m. From 4 a.m. to 5 a.m., we sat in collective meditation where Mama would definitely be present. Later on, she bathed and took care of personal matters. After breakfast, she would come for Murli class, which was held at 9 a.m. Following which, she daily selected one sister to sit on the *sandali* and explain a point of knowledge. She taught everyone how to give speeches and conduct classes. Everyone would then get engaged in service. After lunch, we rested. Mama came at 5 p.m. to sit in the office and give *toli* to the children of the *yagya*. Whenever I had the desire to get *toli* from Mama, I went to the office. She would then look into office work. In those times, I had the duty of writing down the Murli. In the evening, I got involved in *yagya* service like cleaning grains, cutting vegetables etc. At night, Mama held court after dinner.

## SOME PRECIOUS TEACHINGS

1. One must not only satisfy one's own hunger with spiritual knowledge, but find ways to donate peace to unhappy souls.
2. The Supreme Soul, Supreme Father is the Creator of the Universe. He will certainly accomplish His task of creating the new world but you children have to destroy your sins and create divine virtues. When a burden is placed on a

person, he or she cannot move quickly; the speed reduces. Similarly, there is the burden of a very heavy bundle of sins on your head. If you wish to progress ahead quickly, then you first need to get rid of the bundle of sins, implying that you need to burn away past sins. The only method to achieve this is to remember your Supreme Father, Supreme Soul Shiva with every breath. Forge all relationships with Him and claim the right to definitely attain deity-sovereignty for 21 births. Make this determined thought firm.

3. Some souls repeatedly remember their past life and consequently cannot remain happy. I need to check myself: I have to clear the old register and begin a new one (*karmic* accounts). If you continue mixing old and negative thoughts within the new register, then neither will the old register be cleared nor will a new one be established. Therefore, forget about the old thoughts of Maya. Past is past. This is now your new spiritual birth, so constantly remain happy.
4. To serve means to lead an idealistic life that will inspire many other souls.
5. You have now become true Sitas belonging to the true Ram, and so should not keep any sign or trace of Ravan with you.

## Immovable, Unshakeable & Stable

Brahma Kumari Dadi Kunj\* shares: "I was in bondage in my childhood days. On coming to the *yagya*, we received complete sustenance of Mama. Many times, I would come from home without having eaten anything. I am not sure how Mama would find out about it, but she would seat us down, feed us herself and send us home. She also boosted our courage, zeal and enthusiasm. The young *kumaris* who did not get permission from their parents (to stay in the *yagya*) studied at the Om School, created by the Om Mandali, and I was one of them. Mama cared for all of us there. Looking at Mama, we felt she was our mother. She would say, "The children in bondage (*bāndheli*) have to free themselves just as Hanuman had freed the chaste Sita from Ravan's clutches. Mama taught us different tactics, empowered us and made us fearless. I was 9 years old at the time."

Mama had unshakeable faith in Shiv Baba as well as drama. Mama would give us 2-hour classes on 'drama'. Mama would say, "As much as you have faith in Baba, you should keep faith in the drama as well. It is only then that you can maintain a stable stage in your spiritual life. Throughout her life, I saw that since Mama's faith in drama was immovable and unshakeable, she remained stable constantly. On the battlefield (dealing with *yagya* business), Baba kept Mama in front. The *yagya* ran in Mama's name. Mama directed the *Shiv-Shakti* Army through all examinations that each task of establishment (of the new world) entailed. No matter how adverse the situations or obstacles were, Mama remained immovable and unshakeable, faced them with a smile and became victorious.

\* Dadi Kunj is another original jewel of the *yagya*. She is presently the Director of all the Raja Yoga branches in the state of Bihar, and resides in Patna.



Mumbai: Along with Mateshwariji are Dadi Sheel, Sister Putlu, Mother Devi, Dadi Brij Indra, Dadi Janki. Sitting down are Dadi Santri, Queen Mother & others

### EQUAL & ELEVATED FEELINGS FOR ALL

Whilst serving in the *yagya*, a sister was allocated to me and I was told to complete the service with her help. I went and complained to Mama, "This sister is very slack and works slowly. Why don't you give me so-and-so sister? We can accomplish the work quickly together." Mama then asked me, "How do you know she is like that?" I replied, "Mama, I see her every day since we work together." Mama advised me, "Everyone has some form of weakness or drawback. I am the Mother, am I not? I have to give everyone the opportunity to do service and help create their fortune. Today, she has a weakness but by observing your skills day-by-day, she will be able to make up for the weakness and become as clever as you are. This is why we have to move along with everyone." And that was how Mama taught us with love.

Mama drew our attention to every little thing. Once in

Karachi, a sister left her body. She had been ill for only 2-3 days, but suddenly passed away. Mama told everyone: "All of us should learn a lesson from her death. One cannot trust death. Don't think that you are still a child or young in age and that you will live for many more days. No, death can come at any time. This is why you should ask yourself every night before sleeping, am I ready to leave the body at this moment? If Shiv Baba were to call me today, would I be ever-ready?"

From Karachi days, I did service in the Grain Department, as an assistant to another sister, the Head of Department. When she left, Mama told me, "Kunj, you become Head and look after the Department. I said, "No, Mama. I will not become the Head. Earlier, the store used to be full but now it is the beggary part. If I were to refuse someone something, what would they say to me? Please make an older sister the Head of the Department and I will be her assistant and take care of everything." Mama took me to Baba and told him that I was refusing to become Head of the Grain Department. Baba smiled and said, "That's all right, daughter. The store belongs to Shiv Baba and Kunj is in-charge! How can this happen? What she says is right. I can be Head of Shiv Baba's store and Kunj will be my assistant and serve." Mama thus tactfully gave or caused to be given responsibilities to the children and helped them move ahead.

Baba wanted to send me on service, but I did not want to be separated from him. Baba would ask me to go, but I would tell him, "Baba, I will not leave you and go." Once in the Murli, Baba said in the gathering, "I used to think Kunj was worth a pound, but she turned out to be worth not a penny." But I was still firm and said, "Baba, I will not go away from you." One day at Brij Kothi, Mama made me sit on the swing with her and said, "Kunj, what does Baba wish from you?" I answered, "Baba wishes for me to go on service. I don't have the strength to stay apart from Baba! Instead of listening to Baba personally, I would have to read it on paper! I cannot do that. I will continue to cry and then what service will I be able to do?" Mama then said, "Look, daughter, when Baba wants

you to serve, he will surely give you the power. Don't be scared. Say 'yes' to Baba. Nothing else will happen; everything will be all right." Explaining thus, Mama filled me with strength and enthusiasm and took me before Baba. She told Baba that I was ready to go on service, but I remained completely silent. Baba said, "She is not saying anything but standing quietly." I then slowly said, "Baba, I am ready to go on service." As a mother, Mama filled me with perseverance, zeal and enthusiasm and took me to Baba, as well as gave me the great fortune of moving ahead in service. In this way, Mama trained us in all aspects.

Dadi Prakash Mani and I used to reside in Patna together. One of the brothers there had his own strange nature. He would not allow us to do service in some places. We decided that when Mama comes, we will tell her everything about this brother. When she did arrive, we said, "Mama, please don't invite that brother to join us when we are sitting with you." Mama replied, "No, I am his guest. How else will I teach him? Both of you should now become sensible." Saying such things, she treated younger ones as her seniors. Mama taught us methods of handling difficult people. It was one of Mama's great specialities that she could make such individuals become humble. As a result, when we had Goddess Saraswati's day of worship, it was this same brother who adorned Mama with a large quantity of jewellery and offered 56 types of bhog.

## UNLIMITED TRUST & LOVE

Mama had so much faith in everything Baba said that she could not tolerate any child of the *yagya* passing comments on Baba's words. She had unlimited trust and love for Baba's elevated versions. One time I told her, "Look Mama, today Baba changed this point. Previously He used to say, "I am a *Jyotirlingam* (the oval shape symbol of God Shiva on the path of *bhakti*)" and now He says, "He is *Jyotirbindu* (a point of light)" – what does this mean?" Mama instantly replied, "When Baba said His form is *jyotirlingam* that is,

embodiment (*swaroop*) of light, did He measure His size and tell you how much it was?" Mama was absolutely unwilling to hear that Baba had altered His points. "Earlier, you were young and could not contemplate what a 'point' is. In order for you to understand, Baba used to say that His form was that of *jyotirlingam* or *jyotiswaroop*. And today, Baba has explained His original form as being *jyotirbindu*. Baba's real form is a point of light and He is the Ocean (*sindhu*) of virtues.

In Karachi, Dada Vishwa Kishore, Dada Vishwa Ratan, many others and I worked together on creating pictures. In a day, we could make a maximum of 2-4 pictures. One day, Baba said, "Mama, Princess Elizabeth's birthday is coming soon. I would like 108 members of her family to receive this picture on her birthday. Is this possible?" Mama replied, "Yes, Baba." Mama came to us and said, "I have told Baba that in 15 day's time, 108 pictures will be made." I said, "Mama, 2-3 pictures are made in a day with difficulty. Tell us how 108 pictures can be made in 15 days?" Mama replied, "Who is asking us to do this? Even if Baba were to ask for the moon to be brought down and set here, we should do it. These words have emerged from Baba's mouth, so how can it not be accomplished?" Mama spoke in a powerful *Shakti*-form with full faith. And to tell you the truth, the task was accomplished two days in advance. Such was Mama's power and firm faith!

Mama was the treasure-store of virtues and powers. It's impossible for anyone to describe her. Mama had an *avyakt* and angelic form from the beginning. We make our efforts according to a programme or schedule, but Mama's effort-making was natural and easy. This is why she easily attained her complete stage.

I have experienced that ever since Mama became *avyakt*, her worship, that is worship of Jagadamba (World Mother) and Durga have increased to a great extent in bhakti. Mama is playing her role of Durga in her *avyakt* form, and that is why Goddess Durga is worshipped and revered immensely. The worship of Goddess Durga

in Kolkata (West Bengal) is worth seeing! It is my feeling that Mama was *gyan-gyaneshwari* (embodiment of knowledge) in the corporeal form, and made the Ganges of knowledge flow, whilst in her *avyakt* stage she is accurately playing her part of Goddess Durga and blessing devotees with virtues and powers.

However much we praise Mama, it will always be inadequate. Shiv Baba bestowed the treasure-store of knowledge and made us wealthy with knowledge, but Mama practically taught us life's customs and ethics and made us great. Mama was *Shakti*, the Bestower of Virtues and the Idol of Motherly Love. She created and enhanced my life, and made me worthy.

## The Bestower Of Blessings, Knower Of Three Aspects Of Time & World Benefactor

Brahma Kumari Dadi Kamal Mani\* writes: I am a hundred-fold fortunate soul for having received sustenance from the spiritual Mother and Father as soon as I took my spiritual divine birth in 1937, at the tender age of 7 (the 84<sup>th</sup> birth of this cycle), in this lovely Confluence Age. Through Brahma Baba, Shiv Baba opened a spiritual boarding school for us little children, named "Om Niwas." Our Godly childhood passed by in spirituality and divinity. When I took my divine birth, my intellect's relationship or connection with my *lokik* mother, father and relatives broke off as if they had never belonged to me. My body took birth through them but the spiritual bond with my spiritual mother, father and Godly family was easily forged, according to the soul's *sanskars* from the previous cycle.

### THE FIRST TIME I MET MAMA

My first meeting with beloved Mother took place in Om Niwas. Her name at the time was not Mama but Om Radhe. Looking at us little children, Mama said, "You children should not wear the coloured clothes brought from your homes now. You need to wear white clothes which have 'OM' embroidered on them." We were very pleased that Mama was dressing us up in these 'OM' dresses. "Why do these dresses have 'OM' on them? We are 'Om', that is 'We are souls' and so we should maintain this awareness."

Mama taught us how to take down points from Baba's Murli, so

\* Dadi Kamal Mani is another original jewel of the yagya. She is presently doing Godly Service in East Delhi and resides at Krishna Nagar, Delhi.



Karachi — Army of Shiv-Shakti as Karmayogis doing Yagya Seva and commander-in-chief of the Army of Shiv-Shaktis— Mateshwariji

that any other soul could easily comprehend the same. Mama compiled many notebooks in Sindhi on *gyan* points, which were very useful in service later on. Along with *gyan*, Mama taught us how to carry out many tasks of the *yagya* like cooking, washing clothes, repairing shoes, stitching clothes etc. She made us experienced in all physical chores. Despite not knowing how to do anything, we made the lesson of "Ha Ji" firm in front of her and this simplified everything.

### THE BIG TASKS SEEM EASY

I used to live in the Gudgaon centre (state of Haryana). Mama once told me she would come to stay at Gudgaon centre for two days. I was happy to hear this but also mentioned, "Mama, I am a junior and won't be able to prepare for such a big event." Mama said, "Kamal Mani, you are a junior but nonetheless the other sisters

will commend you for having taken the bold step in inviting Mama so don't say 'no' to this. Big Didi (Man Mohini) will help you." Mama thus gave me a lot of encouragement and came to stay at the centre for two days. This big task was made easy. Mama did a lot of service in two days – she gave the morning class and would later on have personal meetings with brothers and sisters etc. This gave us a good experience of how Mama served and taught us how to become like her.

### ENSURE NOT A SINGLE SOUL REMAINS DISCONTENTED

I once told Mama about a brother who would get very displeased if we didn't listen to him and do what he wished. Mama said, "Listen, if you were to give a thirsty person 36 types of food instead of water, would he be agreeable? Therefore, you should keep this soul's *sankārs* in mind, accept what he says and make him content." Looking at his *sanskārs*, Mama named him 'O.K.' (okay). The brother developed a lot of love for Mama and being called 'O.K.' made him okay in reality, that is, he transformed his nature. Mama's words become a blessing for him.

And so, Mama was *Vardāni* (Donor of Blessings), *Trikāldarshi* (knower of the three aspects of time) and *Vishwa-Kalyāni* (World Benefactress) who uplifted all souls of the world.

## A Unique Personality

Brahma Kumar Brother Jagdish Chander says, Mama's love, affection and personality were so effective that she symbolised all the teachings received through Baba. A yogi has a personality that gives joy to others, whose mind has good wishes and love for all, who never thinks ill but positively of everyone. I saw these qualities practically in Baba's life too; they were not merely preached. Baba treated even those who defamed him as his friends. Baba used to say, "He too is my child, isn't he? It is not his fault that he is ignorant of the knowledge. He has this role according to drama because he has not yet had realisation. When he understands, he won't behave in this way any more. Therefore, there is no need to feel bad about what he does."

I saw the same speciality in Mama. Her life had a magnetic power because she considered everyone to be her children. This was her actual perception. She interacted with souls as if she really was *Jagadamba* in the corporeal form, no matter how old she was physically. One can imagine to what extent she had finished body-consciousness! When there is no arrogance of age, or whether one is male or female, friend or foe, and no body-consciousness at any level, one would definitely be a *yogi*. How can body-consciousness disappear without *yoga*? The power of *yoga* is most elevated. One becomes victorious through the power of *yoga* and becomes a bead of the rosary of victory. I witnessed this from Mama's life.

### UNLIMITED LOVE

There was an individual in Delhi who used to harass his wife a great deal. They fought at home over purity and he would beat his wife. Many times, he told her to get out of the house. He complained about her to neighbours and relatives: "Ever since she has started



*Mateshwari is seen with the young and elderly children*

going to the *satsang*, she does not look after the home and children well” but he was lying because he could not speak openly about the real matter, celibacy! He was very upset with his wife and one day, he did throw her out. I arranged for her to stay at a Women’s Hostel (*Mahila Ashram*) until a final decision was made.

Mama had come to Rajouri Garden, Delhi, during that time. I was bringing the head of the Women’s ashram to meet Mama, but during my absence this husband found out that Mama was visiting. He reached the centre before me and disrupted the place: He threw the carpet around, broke the bulbs, threw down the chairs and created a big scene. He was arrogant and argued a lot. He said, “Where is Mama? Let me speak to her. I will only leave when I have made my decision.” The sisters got scared and didn’t know how to calm him down. There were no brothers in the centre at the time. Mama was sitting in a room on the top-most floor. He again said angrily, “Where is Mama? You have hidden her somewhere. Why doesn’t she come? Let me speak to her.” When the sisters did not listen to him, he

forcefully started looking for Mama around the house. He did not find her for a while and finally reached the top floor. Mama was sitting on a chair next to a mattress. When the brother entered the room, Mama got up and sat down on the mattress. Mama spoke very lovingly, “Come, son, come sit down. What brings you here today? Come son, sit on the chair.” Hearing these words, the brother melted... and called her, “Mama, mother” with a sincere mind. He completely forgot his questions but repeatedly said, “Mother, mother...” Mama asked him, “Tell me son, why have you come today?” He just replied, “No, mother, there is nothing, no reason.” He was so touched by Mama that he was lost in a peaceful and blissful experience. Mama didn’t ask him anything else but how he happened to come to the centre today. Mama went on to say, “Come son, sit down on the chair.” He humbly began to say, “No, mother. I will sit down on the floor – that would be appropriate.” Mama insisted and he agreed to sit on the chair but was unable to say what he had come for. He continued to look at Mama silently. Mama too gave him *drishti*, which was beneficial and gave him a good experience. He then left her room and told the other sisters, “Mama is very nice.” Mama’s motherly form had such an impact on him that his mind became light and he expressed that Mama was very great! His mind transformed. He told Mama that he would visit again and left. Mama didn’t ask him, “Who are you? Where have you come from? Who permitted you to come inside?” She spoke very lovingly and respectfully, and this transformed his mind.

### “THIS IS MY MOTHER”

In the earlier days, many people used to defame Baba. Children of the *yagya* could tolerate their own criticism and if provoked, defamation of the institution too. But when someone started speaking ill of Baba, whom we had special love for and who had granted us life, then any of us could get exasperated. But this too should not happen and Mama’s life taught us this lesson. Who will an individual follow unless there is a role model? The ideal person has to be before us.



The definition of a great soul (*mahatma*) is a person whose thoughts, words and actions are equal; they are the same within and without. Mama's life was as clean as a mirror. Whoever came and sat by her – be it someone she was familiar with or a stranger – they would say the same thing: "This is my Mama."

A similar incident took place in Amritsar. There was a lot of chaos in Amritsar as a large group of opposition had joined up. We received a telegram asking us to come immediately. I reached Amritsar along with Brother Brij Mohan's *lokik* father in the morning. A meditational song was playing. About 1500 people had gathered and were standing outside the closed main door, listening to the song. They repeatedly knocked on the door, demanding to come in as they wanted to talk to Mateshwariji. The sisters were sitting inside but did not open the door. Finally, they broke down the door. The sisters then said that Mateshwariji would not meet them right now; this further frustrated them. "How can she not meet us when so many of us have come? We only want to meet her for 5 minutes. If not now, then when will she meet us? Later on, you will say that she has left, which is why we will only leave after seeing her." When they broke down the door, the 5-6 people who had been appointed to speak with Mama forcefully entered the house. They went to the first floor where classes and meditation took place. Mama was sitting there in deep *yoga* and peace. There was no sign of fluctuation, fear or worry on her face. She was experiencing bliss in meditation.

Watching Mama in *yoga*, these people experienced deep peace too. There were not impassioned or frenzied any more. They went and sat in front of Mama. Being religious-minded themselves, they probably felt they should not disturb her whilst she was meditating. They carried on observing her. Her eyes were open but she remained still. They experienced bliss as well. The entire room was filled with peaceful vibrations. They felt she was as pure as a lotus, residing on a lotus flower. They had various experiences of this kind. After a

while, they began looking into Mama's eyes. Her eyes were emitting rays of light as though someone was flashing a torch. They could only see light and more light all around her. They didn't know what it was but could understand enough to realize that this was the power of great spiritual endeavour (*sādhnā*) and she has performed such *sadhna*. Otherwise, any ordinary woman would be frightened of meeting strangers or would shout out and fight with them, but this one was absolutely silent and unwavering! Mama calmed them down with the power of silence; it was necessary to give these weak souls the power of silence and not say anything. They sat for some more time but knew that they should not speak. They understood they should remain silent in this place. It was inappropriate to even make the slightest of sounds. They were aware that this place is beyond the world of sound. It is not an ordinary thing for someone to sit in one place and one posture for such a long time! She had attained victory over the body, eyes and mind, and therefore whoever could sit so fixedly was surely a great soul! Few of them who had read religious books and done *bhakti* recognised this as being *yoga* and such peace is only experienced in a *yogi's* presence. They forgot their enmity and left the centre happily.

## PURUSHĀRTH

Baba repeatedly says, "Children, your stage of *yoga* should enable you to do *mansā sevā* (service through the mind). At the end, service will be done through this method since people will be frightened, unhappy and peaceless. With your *drishti*, you should donate the power of peace." I have seen all of these lovely stages in Mama's life. It was Mama's speciality that Baba never needed to repeat a teaching in front of her. She would say, "Yes, Baba" and inculcate it in her life. This is called *purushārth*. Mama would read the Murli herself and when she gave class, she would say, "When you say you are a *purushārthi* (effort-maker), with what motive or in which context do you use the word '*purushārthi*'? When you make a mistake or cause a loss, you tell the other person, 'I am still a

*purushārthi*, am I not?’ implying that you take ‘*purushārthi*’ to mean someone who has weaknesses, defects and continues to make mistakes. But this is not the meaning of *purushārthi*. In the true sense, it is someone who doesn’t need to be given an explanation twice.” This is real effort and we have to make such efforts. I saw this practically in Mama’s life; Mama followed Baba’s teachings as they were given and incorporated them in her behaviour.

## TRANSFORMATION

Baba made Mama the instrument because she had inculcated, in a short time, all the virtues that we are still trying to imbibe. We want to change our *sanskārs* but it doesn’t happen. Mama had transformed her *sanskārs* very quickly and that was wondrous!

## FAITH

Mama’s faith was firm and unbreakable. There are many forms of faith and not everyone’s faith is equal. Many believe that Shiv Baba has come, the world has become bad... and so on... they have faith in many aspects but question how this world can be destroyed—they can’t understand it. Many people say they don’t yet have faith in the fact that the cycle is of 5000 years. These souls come daily to class, listen to Murlī everyday and even say they are Baba’s children but they are not considered to have 100% faith or complete faith. One is to have complete faith and the other, firm or determined faith. Mama’s faith never wavered.

This knowledge has expanded quite a great deal and some people say a few changes have been made. Initially, the deep and subtle aspects could not be understood and so if one were to probe closely, they would find slight differences in whatever Baba had said previously and later. For example, it was initially told that the soul has an *angusth* (thumb) form and afterwards, it was said the soul is  *jyoti rbindu* (point of light). An *angusth* is definitely bigger than a point! The Upanishad (scriptures) also describes the soul as having a thumb-like form. But

with time, it was clarified that the soul is very subtle so how can it possibly have a thumb-like form? Many people also believe that the soul has different bodies: one is the physical or corporeal body, then the subtle body belonging to the mind, intellect and *sanskārs* and lastly, the *kaaran* body; they say the essence of whatever actions we have performed over the births take the form of a *kaaran* body. They believe that whenever something happens to an individual, it begins with the *kaaran* body.

Once, Mama was summoned at court. She was only a young girl and many wealthy and eminent people were present. In front of all those people, Mama was asked why Dada Lekhraj took everyone in his lap? Mama replied firmly, “He is our father. What is wrong if a father takes his children into his lap? It’s amazing that you are even asking such a question. Is it decent to ask this? You too are a father, have you never done this to your children?” She did not hesitate or feel bashful because she knew how clean and pure Baba’s mind was; his embrace was greater than heaven itself! Those who come to his lap claimed the right to Godly inheritance. So her faith remained steadfast. Many times, people say all sorts of things to save their neck. They feel, we can think about the consequences later but for the moment let’s make up something and get out of this difficult situation. But Mama was not like that. She was the real form of *Shakti* and her faith was firm, complete, steadfast and powerful. Let each one of us check our own faith: Does it include all these factors?

Nothing that happened in Mama’s life ever made her faith fluctuate to the slightest degree. For instance, a number of people ask how the world will continue if we all follow complete celibacy? They do have a point – how will the world carry on? When we ourselves were born by this way, how can we tell people that they should not indulge in it? It is challenging to speak spiritedly about purity, but Mama would answer with authority. Several times people told her, “How can a person who hasn’t eaten *laddoos* (sweet) possibly know its taste? Similarly, what would you unmarried girls know about the

pleasures of family life? You haven't experienced anything." And Mama would reply, "Do you mean that if someone has burned their hand, I too should burn my own to find out what a burn feels like? Come on, I have seen someone experience it in front of me and I know the consequence of burning one's hand, so why should I burn my hand as well? Tell me, what comforts have you attained in such a life?" Mama would speak unflinchingly and with complete faith. This was one of her greatest specialities.

### MOTHER OF HUMANITY

People perhaps ask why Baba kept Mama in front and why he had selected her. One reason was her faith and the other, purity. Purity does not merely mean celibacy but purity of mind, speech and actions. Purity is to defeat the vices or be victorious over them. Purity is not to have thoughts that have been prohibited, that is, bad thoughts. Mama's mind was so clean and pure that whoever went in front of her bowed down in respect. The words, "Mother, mother" would emerge from their lips, be it a 70-year old person, an 80-year old or youth of 20 years. Seeing her, everyone said, "This is a mother", "This is my mother". Many priests of various Goddesses would come to meet Mama from different cities, as well as renowned journalists of big newspapers and famous writers (whose books were best-sellers), and they would greet her in *dandvath* (a devotional posture where the person lies face-down flat on the ground, with hands stretched out above the head in a *namaste*); like little children, they would call her "Mother" and shed tears. What was it about her? What was that magic? I have witnessed the kind of impact Mama had and how influential her personality was. Her mind's vibrations had a deep effect on people. After meeting Mama, they would say this institution, its principles and *dhārnā* were good. Baba used to say, "You children are show-pieces in Baba's show-case" and Mama was a sample.



*Baba, Bhau (Dada Vishwa Kishore) & other brothers & sisters are sending Mama off on her service tour at the Railway Station*

It was the monsoon season and it was raining heavily. Mama had gone on service to another city and was on her way back to Madhuban. Baba said, "Children, Mama is returning. You know she is Mother of the World. How can we make her come in the rain?" In those days, there used to be torrential rains in Abu. Mama was scheduled to arrive in the morning, so Baba said, "By morning, construct a temporary shed here so that Mama can alight safely from the taxi and then go to her room." Baba had very elevated feelings towards Mama. When Mama used to go on service tours, Baba would come all the way to Abu Road Railway Station to see her off. Baba is the Bestower of Knowledge but also taught us practically how to give regard to our elders! What position someone has in the *yagya*, what our feelings towards them should be, what our speech and behaviour should be like... Baba taught us everything himself.

Shiv Baba is the Bestower of Teachings. He is the Sat Guru and Mama inculcated whatever teachings she received from Him. Mama's chariot and face could initiate service. Mama's vibrations of purity were very powerful and carried out *mansā sevā*. Let us create a similar stage for ourselves – this is what I wish to share and what Mama desired for all of us.

## Mother Of The Entire World

Brahma Kumar Brother Ramesh Shah\* talks about his experiences with Mama when she visited Mumbai in 1955: My *lokik* mother asked me, "Mateshwari has arrived – will you come to meet her?" I replied, "I will definitely come. Please make an appointment because many people may be visiting her and she will be busy with other programmes too." She gave me time from 5 p.m. to 6 p.m. that evening. It was the first time I had seen Mama. She used to wear sari in the Parsi style. In our first meeting, an invisible and eternal relationship was forged between us, which became the catalysis behind considerable transformation in my life. Mama stayed with us for a long time and taught us many things like a mother. They say, 'A mother is the first guru or teacher' and so Mama became the guru-mother of our spiritual life and guided us extensively. I used to ask Mama several awkward questions, but yet she would answer them with a smile and satisfy my heart.

Once, I asked Mama, "Despite the fact that there were many sisters who had come to the *yagya* before you, you went ahead on the basis of your *purushārth*. Which one aspect took you ahead of the rest?" Mama answered, "This is a very difficult question as one does not progress because of one speciality. Many things are involved, which work together in harmony to take a person forward in life." I said, "No, I want to know about only one aspect, which helped you move ahead in *purushārth*." After contemplating for a while, she said, "It is my understanding that the virtue of determination, that is, to fulfil any thought I have, at any cost, is taking me ahead."

Mama gave everyone respect, along with immense love. Once, I asked Mama, "I don't like one thing about you." Mama asked what it was. I replied, "Mama, no mother in the *lokik* world says, 'Aap' to

\* Brother Ramesh Shah is one of the Senior Brothers of this spiritual university. Residing in Mumbai, he fulfils the university's responsibilities expertly. He is the Chairperson of the Jurists' Wing.



(L-R): Mama is seen with Mother Devi, Dadi Nirmal Shanta, Dadi Pushpa Shanta & others, with Bro. Ramesh Shah in the far back

her son; she addresses him as 'Tu' ('Aap' and 'Tu' both mean "You" but the former is used for seniors or as a sign of respect, while the latter for those younger in age). You use 'Aap' when you address me, implying that you don't consider me your son." Mama said, "That's not true. Prior to making Baba belong to you, Mama made you belong to her." I asked again, "Then why don't you say 'Tu' when you speak to me? This 'Aap' is a burden. I am younger than you and you are the World Empress Shri Lakshmi of the future world, and are worshipped as World Mother Amba and Goddess Saraswati presently, but nonetheless why do you address me in this manner?" Then Mama replied, "Listen Rameshji, every soul in this world drama is elevated and is playing his or her own part. We are the children of the Supreme Father, Supreme Soul, and as souls, we are brothers. This is why we should interact with love and regard. In terms of worldly interactions, I use the term 'Aap' for you but don't think that Mama has not accepted

you as her son." Mama thus taught us to be far-sighted and treat every individual with respect and love.

## REASSURING

When we were to hold an exhibition in Mumbai for the first time, I discussed it with Mama. Mama asked what the expenses would be. I said, "Mama, we need to first get Baba's permission." Mama said, "Mama gives you permission on Baba's behalf. Tell me how much it will cost." I gave her an estimate. Mama said it was fine and that we could go ahead. Mama always gave me her approval.

We had to create pictures for the exhibition. After they were ready, we would send them to Baba for any corrections and he would then return them to us. Baba once wrote in his letter, "The son has become crazy over these pictures. What will we do with so many? The three – tree, trimurti and cycle – are more than enough." Mama's enthusiastic words were also written at the bottom corner of the letter: "Son Ramesh, whatever you are doing is fine. Baba is only testing you. Continue making pictures." In this way, I always received Mama's support, her favour, and encouragement. The first exhibition of the *yagya* was inaugurated on 29 December, 1964 the same year, and attended by Mama.

Once when I was in Madhuban, Mama was to return from a trip to Hapud. She arrived in the evening and was given a grand welcome. At night, Mama sat with Baba and shared news of the commotion that had occurred in Hapud (BKs had faced much opposition) and I too was present. Mama talked about what the antagonists had done etc. Baba listened very calmly and Mama too was stable whilst speaking. Listening to their conversation, a question came to my mind. "Mama, you have personally witnessed the circumstances in Hapud and are now describing them to Baba. When you were experiencing all of it, did your mind go through any upheaval?" Mama answered, "I do not experience any upheaval." I asked her why not. Mama looked at



Mumbai — Mataji is exploring the first World Renewal Spiritual Exhibition

Baba and replied, “We have firm faith in the fact that establishment is taking place as done 5000 years back. All the ups and downs, obstacles and problems being faced now have been seen 5000 years back too. Many such things will come and go. This is the reason our stage does not get spoilt and we don’t experience mental upheaval.” We thus learned a lot from Mama’s unshakeable faith in drama.

### IF WE DON’T GIVE LOVE, WHO ELSE WILL?

I once asked Mama, “Whoever comes to you, they either talk about their difficulties or complain about other people’s weaknesses and defects. No one ever comes to speak about good things.” Mama nodded and I went on, “When someone speaks to us this way, we tend to get influenced and our *drishti* towards the person changes accordingly. Doesn’t the same happen to you?” Mama replied, “I consider everyone to be effort-makers. Each one is making efforts to change themselves and go ahead. In the process, some fail along the

way, some move at a slow pace and a few come to a standstill. Mama also knows that this is a school and a school normally has a variety of students — some are intelligent and others dull or weak. Not everyone passes with first rank in their examinations; some come first, some second, few third and few also fail. I have the faith that a kingdom is being established, and subjects of a kingdom are number-wise. The various categories of the kingdom will be formulated here, and each one is making efforts here to create *sanskars*, which form the basis of the future status. Therefore, no matter what is spoken about anyone, I do not allow anyone’s weaknesses or defects to get imprinted on my memory track (*chitt*). I never create negative impressions about the other child. I maintain feelings of benevolence and love for the child I am listening to, as well for the one who is being spoken about. I constantly maintain good wishes to help everyone progress. I show regard and love for both souls because if we don’t give them love, who else will?”

When Mama came to Mumbai, Baba gave her the responsibility of creating Shri Lakshmi-Shri Narayan’s picture. Kakubhai (*lokik* father of B.K. Sister Nalini, Ghatkopar, Mumbai), was in contact with an artist brother named Parmanand Namak, who had made some of our pictures. Mama said, “This will be the portrait of the first World Emperor and Empress and so it should be done very well.” Mama would send a trance-messenger to Avyakt Baba to clarify things. Baba would mention how many necklaces should be around the necks of Shri Lakshmi and Shri Narayan, how many diamonds, pearls and jewels should be embedded on the necklaces etc. He even went to the extent of mentioning how many diamonds the *kamarbandh* (belt tied around the waist) should have! Mama took detailed information from Baba on every aspect. These experiences trained us for future service.

### LOVE FOR MAMA

When I get merged in my own intoxication, I ask myself strange questions. Once, when I was in such a mood, I asked myself, “Ramesh,

do you have more love for Baba or Mama?" I asked this question jokingly and my inner voice said, "You love Mama more." Just as a young child is asked, "Is Mummy sweeter than Daddy?" this question too was for young children. I think the main reason behind this answer was that Mama had lived with us for 18 months. Everyday we travelled by car together, I would listen to her Murli, we would have dinner together etc., and this caused me to develop devotional love for Mateshwariji. When I think deeper, I understand that Mama represented excellent and incomparable effort-making. Father Brahma was the Supreme Father, Supreme Soul's lucky chariot (*Bhagirath*), he had an experienced body of 60 years and owned limitless wealth, and so in my understanding, he did not need to make a lot of efforts to attain the Number One position; it was natural for him. Mateshwari came to the *yagya* at a young age, she had no experience in looking after a household or family, nor did she serve or co-operate through wealth and so from all angles, situations were against her whilst favourable for Pitashri.

Once in Pune, Mama and I went to see Panshain Dam, which had broken and caused severe damages. We had to walk a little way and whilst walking, we all went ahead and Mama got left behind. We waited for her to catch up and then I said, "Mama, you were left behind in walking. Baba too has come on walks with us many times, but in spite of being elderly he walks in step with us and has even gone ahead several instances." Mama jokingly said, "Rameshji, Baba is no doubt unique. There are two souls in one body, where one is the Supreme Soul and the second, Baba's soul. So a two-engine train would definitely move faster than a one-engine train, wouldn't it? Even whilst coming to Pune, there was a reason why they added two engines to the train. Baba will undoubtedly go ahead of us since we all have one-engine. Baba also becomes the engine and we, the train carriages. He needs to be in front so that he can pull the carriages ahead." This answer of Mama's sheds special light on the truth and this is why you can understand I have more love for Mama, because she achieved her status of World Empress Shri Lakshmi through great efforts. Our Mateshwariji was the living form of tireless, care-free *purusharth*.

What was the reason behind this? There are many answers to this question but I will only share a few here:

- 1) Mama never speculated about the knowledge, that is, she related only what she knew. If there are some aspects of knowledge which the Supreme Soul has not clearly talked about, we tend to conjecture that it might be like this or mean that – we attempt to blend the directions of our mind (*manmat*) with Godly directions. For example, in 1962 I had asked Mama a question in Madhuban: "Where do all these trance-messengers go? At that time, are their souls in their bodies or elsewhere?" Mama immediately answered that Baba has not clarified this topic yet. I then asked, "You have probably thought about it yourself? What do you think?" Mama then replied, "I am a student who is studying and therefore, I only think about what the teacher has already taught me. When the teacher is personally in front of us, why don't we ask him? Whatever I say will be *manmat* because I am not aware of what God's directions are in this respect. You may ask Baba this question tonight." Knowledge means having the understanding of both your powers and drawbacks. Mama was knowledgeable about both, which is why she went ahead in *purusharth*.
- 2) The second reason for Mama's fast efforts was her determined power of thought. It is difficult to measure the power of thought, but one can know when it increases or decreases. When Mama had faith in something, she would definitely follow it. Once, the specially loved brothers and sisters of Kanpur had sent an invitation to Mama in Mumbai, in the form of sweet, love-filled songs. The songs had an element of sadness too and this made the listeners emotional and tears flowed. Mama's eyes too were moist but she said these drops would not leave the eyes. Despite listening to a voice filled with deep love, the tears did not fall... but got hidden within the eyes. We asked Mama why she didn't shed tears and Mama then revealed her *purusharth*. She shared an incident from the initial days of the *yagya*. In Karachi, Baba used to stay separately in Clifton, whilst Mama and the rest lived at a different place. One night, Mama suddenly remembered Baba

and wept throughout the night, so much so that she even wet her pillow. Baba later on heard about this and explained to her in private, "Daughter, you must not weep from now on." From that day itself, Mama made a promise to Baba that not a single tear-drop would ever fall from her eyes. "And from that day until now, I have not failed in my promise."

On another occasion, I told Mama that as a child she must have planned something for her future. What did she aspire to become? Mama answered, "At that time, I wanted to follow the path of *bhakti* (devotion). I admired how people still praise Mira (devotee) and others; I too wanted to perform a task that the entire world would remember me after I have gone." Mama truly fulfilled her childhood desire!

- 3) Mama's power of logic was extraordinary. Mama had the virtue of being able to silence someone in two seconds. I had once invited friends from the *lokik* gita pathshala (where Gita scripture is read and taught), who were well-versed in the scriptures to meet Mama. I questioned whether Mama, who had never read any scriptures, would be able to make them content with knowledge? And the first question that came up was, "Do you say that this Gita (*lokik* one) is false?" Mama answered promptly, "Why don't you look at the attainments? What did the *Pandavas* attain on listening to the Gita? The Gita was for society but society became Iron-aged. The *Pandavas* went to the Himalaya Mountains. The *Yadavs* were destroyed on their own land, whilst the *Kauravas* were destroyed in the battle at Kurukshetra. Although the knowledge is so great, why did evil take birth? Over here, the Supreme Soul says "I establish the Golden Age by relating the knowledge of the Gita, that is, I transform the world through the Gita. So tell me, which Gita is the truth – the one that brings about world transformation or the one that gives birth to immorality? There is no question of blind faith here; it is the truth. You are all educated individuals, so go beyond blind faith and think about the truth in an unbiased way." Hearing this, they started whispering into each other's ears, "She has

silenced us by talking about attainments." The flow of conversation had definitely changed course.

- 4) Till the end, Mama lived up to her status and responsibilities. In reality, she was a young girl, but from the moment she received the status or seat of 'Mama', she did not step down thereafter. She always maintained a motherly elevated vision towards everyone. Baba has given us children a status or throne too of keeping a brotherly or brother-sister vision and attitude amongst ourselves. Do we constantly maintain this *drishti* and attitude? If not, it's because we let go of our status time and again.

Everyone was pleased with Mama and she too was content with all. She was not influenced by someone's nature or intentions. She could win over everyone through love, which was why none ever felt distant or like strangers in her company. Even people who did not accept the new aspects of spiritual knowledge praised Mateshwariji's personality. Everyone considered her to be their mother.





*The smile of inner fulfilment at the time of farewell*

## Mateshwari And I

Brahma Kumar Brother Brij Mohan\* says, "I am one of the hundred-fold fortunate children who have received spiritual love and sustenance from Mateshwari, in the corporeal form. My first meeting with Mama was in 1955. I was studying Chartered Accountancy at the time and it had been a few months since I was introduced to spiritual knowledge and meditation at the Brahma Kumaris' Kamala Nagar branch in Delhi. Along with my *lokik* parents and brother, I went to visit *Pitashri* (Baba) and *Mateshwari* (Mama) at Madhuban, the heavenly ashram in Mount Abu. At our first meeting, Baba and Mama were seated in the History Hall on *sandalis*. I looked at each one in turn. Mama was smiling with spiritual grace, her face radiated spirituality, and her eyes showered boundless love. Mama's personality was powerful and attractive. I clearly remember that she had neither spoken anything nor made any gestures. She just sat and constantly smiled away, but her smile had some magic about it that I clearly felt she was calling me. I got up and went to sit near my spiritual mother. Oh...being near her could end inner anguish! It was then that I comprehended why devotees address the Mother as "*Sheetala*" (one who bestows coolness)! Mother patted me with hands that were as delicate as a feather and pure as a lotus, and sweetened my mouth with *toli*.

As many days as I had stayed in Abu, there was a strange perplexity which I never mentioned to anyone until now. You may wonder what this unusual complication could be that I have kept hidden so long. Whether it was in class or in the 'chamber' (in those days after murli, Baba, Mama and some children would sit in another room to have a chit-chat over *gyan* and this would be the 'chamber', where we would also be given *toli*) or any place where Baba and

\* Brother Brij Mohan is one of the Senior Brothers of the Spiritual University. He resides presently at Pandav Bhawan, Delhi, and is Chief Editor of a monthly, English magazine, 'Purity'. He is also the Chairperson of the Politicians' Wing.

Mama were seated side-by-side, I would get confused about whom I should take *drishti* from and whose *drishti* I would be deprived of? On one side was the bright light of the sun of knowledge and on the other, the moonlight and coolness of the moon of knowledge... I wanted to always attain both together. Anyway, I solved the problem by taking *drishti* from them one after the other.

Mama was in fact a young girl but by accepting the task of being Mother of the *Yagya*, her physical appearance too went through an astounding change that even the oldest of the old naturally accepted her as a mother. From the day we met her, I saw my *lokik* father and other elderly 'children' address her as "Mama", but I had yet to witness another unusual experience... The '*sandeshi*' (trance-messenger), who used to go into trance and offer *bhog* to Shiv Baba on Thursdays in Madhuban, was Mama's *lokik* mother. I was amazed to see how her mother interacted with her own *lokik* daughter as her "spiritual mother" and similarly, how Mama treated her *lokik* mother as her "spiritual daughter." I got goose pimples the first time I saw this. Despite being elderly, the mother rightly appeared like a daughter in front of Mama. I practically saw how a human being's entire environment and relationships transform when *sanskars*, nature and task change; this left a strong impact on me. I was hundred-fold fortunate that my entire *lokik* family began following the path of knowledge. This experience helped me greatly in transforming physical relationships into spiritual or '*alokik*' ones.

Mama was the complete, living Goddess of divine virtues. Her thoughts were as unshakeable as a mountain; words were sweet and full of essence and actions, elevated and accurate. Mama was so *yog-yukt*, mature and silent that the atmosphere around her always remained peaceful and could be practically felt by everyone. One felt



Matheshwariji & Chachi ji (Brother Brij Mohan's *lokik* mother)

her to be a walking light-house and might-house. Mama walked like an angel. Residents of the ashram (Madhuban) would not even know when Mama had passed them by or when she would come and stand quietly behind them, inspecting their tasks or activities. Mama's words were very sweet, full of love and respectful. Mama always addressed me as "Brij Mohanji." ('*Ji*' is a sign of respect) In her letters, she addressed me as "*Ladle* (Expression used for a much-loved son) Brij Mohanji." When she wrote letters or met us personally, she would first ask about our health. Could a *lokik* mother possibly have so much limitless love for her children as this spiritual mother had for us? I began to think of Mama as my *lokik* mother as well.

## LOVEFUL & LAWFUL

Whenever we asked Mama to do something that involved 'love devoid of law', which was really indicative of our carelessness, she would caution us very sweetly about the deep secrets of karma.

Mama was once visiting the Ambala Cantt centre in Punjab, and when I came to meet her from Nangal (where I used to work), I invited her to Nangal. She asked me to hold a programme a few days later. Not understanding, I again asked Mama whether she would come the next day. Mama then replied, "I could come tomorrow but many souls will be coming to meet me in Ambala from different centres in Punjab and they would be disappointed. The burden of this would be on you." I then realized that Mama was putting off the trip to Nangal for a few days so that people could be informed about her visit and programme. I then accepted her decision and she arrived in Nangal a couple of days later. This clearly illustrated how Mama simultaneously used both her capabilities of love and law effectively! She would never give up love for law or law for love.

### PROTECTOR OF THE YAGYA

In the corporeal form, Mama helped Baba completely in looking after the business of the sacrificial fire of the knowledge of *Rudra*, and even after Mama became *Avyakt*, the message that first came via the trance messenger was, "You children must give complete co-operation to *Pitashri* in looking after the *yagya*. Baba is elderly and he should not have to experience extra burden now that Mama has left." So great was our Mama's love for the Father!

It's impossible for me to forget the incident that occurred on my visit to Abu a few days prior to Mama becoming *avyakt*. One day after morning class, I went on a walk around Nakki Lake. After my walk, I was nearing Pandav Bhawan when I saw Mama walking towards the Lake, with her assistant, Sister Jamuna. I was ecstatic on seeing Mama. When Sister Jamuna mentioned that Mama was going for a short walk, I turned around and went along with them. We reached the place where the road branches off towards Anadhra Point (Sunset Point). Mama suddenly said, "Come on, let's go up to Anadhra Point today." I was over the moon and began talking to her about all

sorts of things. I couldn't contain my happiness. I said, "Mama, at this moment you know I am Brij Mohan and I know you are Mama, but we will not remember all of this in the Golden Age." Mama continued to smile, knowingly. Having such a meeting with Mama was so pleasing and I was so excited that I did not realize I walked so much. Sister Jamuna too mentioned that Mama normally never walked so far. The next day, Baba and Mama had a photo taken with me, which is still kept in my room to this day. But... never even in my dreams did I think that Mama would say goodbye to us in a few days time and that that would be our final meeting of this cycle. Perhaps Mama sensed it beforehand, which was why she showered so much love on me during that last walk!

## The Art Of Public-Speaking

Reminiscing about his experiences, Brahma Kumar Brother Nirwair\* says, Mama granted me one blessing. Certain people have excellent oratory skills and for them it is said, "Saraswati resides on his or her tongue." I received a similar blessing from Mama. There was an inter-religious conference being held once in Mumbai and we had received an invitation. I did not want to attend it but Mama said I should. Though it was a multi-faith conference, Muslim leaders were the organizers. Up till then, I had been sharing and discussing Godly knowledge with individuals but never given a speech to a gathering before. When I received the invitation, I said, "I have never given speeches so how can I go to this Conference?" It was night-time when Mama heard about this. She said, "Send him to me and I will teach him how to give a speech right now." I went and sat near Mama and whilst gently patting my back, she slowly taught me how to give a speech. The topic of the Conference was 'World Peace'. In four minutes, Mama told me what world peace was, why is there a need for it, when was the world peaceful and who is the one to establish world peace. When I went and gave my speech, the audience listened attentively for 40 minutes. They were most impressed by the Brahma Kumaris speech. I used the pictures of the tree, ladder and cycle as visual tools and these were much in demand by the audience. In this way, *Vāgdevi Saraswati* (Goddess of Speech) herself taught me public-speaking. This is one of my life's most special and memorable events.

### SELFLESS LOVE

\* Brother Nirwair is one of the Senior Brothers of this spiritual university and acts as Secretary-General. He is also the Chairperson of the Education Wing and Managing Trustee of Global Hospital & Research Centre. He resides at the International Headquarters, in Mount Abu.



*Mateshwariji & Brother Nirwair*

I first met Mama in 1959, at Waterloo Mansion near Colaba, Mumbai. I had only been in knowledge for about a month, and I was about 20-21 years old. Mama stayed in Mumbai for about a month during that visit. Mama's personality shone brightly and naturally emitted motherly affections. On meeting her, I had the thought that I have met her before. I even mentioned it to her and Mama said, "Yes, we had met one another a cycle back," but I did not understand what she said at the time.

One day, I was having lunch with her. Before beginning her meal, she fed me the first mouthful from her own plate. This incident made me feel I had found my mother once again after many days. Mama too said, "Yes, this is a spiritual meeting."

### THE HUMBLE DAUGHTER IN FRONT OF BABA

Every evening, Mama's class was held between 5:00 p.m. to 6:00 p.m. As I was in the Indian Navy, this timing was convenient for me. Mama's class would run for about 45 minutes to an hour. Mama's method of clarifying the knowledge was very distinctive and simple. I did have some questions about *gyan* and inculcation of the knowledge but never asked them. The surprising thing was that these doubts and questions would automatically be cleared in Mama's speeches. I asked Mama about this: "Mama, how do you know we have these questions?" Mama answered, "It's nothing like that. I remember Baba and speak according to the inspirations I receive from Him." She never would say she had found out that we had had these questions. Mama always pointed towards Baba. She always presented herself as His humble daughter.

### KNOWLEDGE WAS MERGED IN HER BEING

Which ever topic Mama took up, she explored its extreme depths. In those days, Mama specially explained about the depths and expansiveness of 'karma'. She would speak at length about the Supreme Soul's introduction and the inculcation of purity. Along with depth, her method of teaching was very simple, easy and interesting. A listener would not find it burdensome or difficult to imbibe. The listeners thought she is the Goddess of Knowledge, Saraswati, and her knowledge was perfecting their lives with the wealth of *dhārnā* (inculcation).

Her *dhārnā* was of the highest quality. Mama used to speak very little. We only heard her voice during class or whilst she was personally meeting someone. She had developed the natural stage of being lost in love, in the Supreme Soul's remembrance. The vibrations around her gave the experience of belonging and comfort. Each one of her words was merged in knowledge, or rather, knowledge was merged in every pore of her being. Looking at her, my mind would immediately be lost in the Supreme Soul's remembrance. There would be no need to make an effort to remember the Supreme Father

as this happened naturally.

### HER BLESSED WORDS

During my vacation from the Indian navy, Baba had sent me to Jaipur for 2-months for service. I experienced great bliss doing spiritual service. I returned and shared all the service news with Mama. I then said, "Mama, my heart feels that I should dedicate myself to Godly service." Mama gave me an extremely enthusiastic answer, "This is great news. What does a human being need – just 2 *rotis* to eat and 2 sets of clothes and the *yagya* can provide this. So go ahead, bring benefit to yourself and others too." Mama's inspirational words proved to be very helpful in freeing myself by settling all *lokik* bondages with love. The meeting and spiritual conversation with Mama was an invaluable treasure of my life. It gives me great pride that Mama herself was the inspiration and co-operative *Shakti* behind the decision to completely dedicate myself to spiritual service.

### THE OLD WORLD DID NOT EXIST FOR HER

Mama had visited Mumbai twice or thrice. Pictures for the first exhibition were being developed in 1964, and Mama had come to Mumbai to offer her suggestions in this service. I remember one incident from those days. We were once travelling by car from Waterloo Mansion to Brother Ramesh's home, with Mama and Dadi Jamuna in the back-seat, and Brother Ramesh and myself in front. We were crossing Chaupati (a well-known strip along the beach in Mumbai) when we saw a billboard of Roger Drinks (alcohol by Roger Company). It was a digital advertisement where a bottle was shown filling a glass with the drink. Once it was empty, it would immediately get re-filled and so on. Brother Ramesh and I began discussing how we too should create something similar based on knowledge for the exhibition. We then asked Mama, "What did you think about that advertisement?" Mama gave us an answer that we could never have imagined or dreamed of! She said, "When Mama is in class, it is only

then that she views everything before her. At all other times, this world does not exist for her.” Such was the extent of Mama’s disinterest for the old world and materialistic things!

## INVITATIONS

In those days, Baba used to send telegrams of Godly messages to personalities such as national and international politicians, religious leaders and social workers etc. Baba would design the matter for these telegrams and then show them to Mama. If there was anything missing or changes needed to be made, Mama would do it herself or have it done. Mama was in Mumbai, along with Bhau Vishwa Kishore, when we received the news that Pope Paul VI was soon to visit India. A Godly telegram had to be sent to him. Baba sent the message to Mumbai for Mama’s approval. Mama, Bhau, Brother Ramesh and I finalized the telegram and we sent it to the Pope at 12 midnight. The message contained therein was: “A hearty welcome to you in Bharat! This Bharat is the land where the Supreme Father, Supreme Teacher and Supreme Preceptor (Satguru) incarnates. Having come to this land, you can receive the Godly message that will make your life so elevated, and enable you to attain liberation and liberation-in-life. The Brahma Kumari Sisters and Brothers are present to carry out this service.” The diligence of Brother Jagdish and Brother Ramesh in sending this telegram resulted in us gaining permission to meet the Pope. Dadiji, Dadi Nirmal Shanta, Dadi Sheel, Brother Ramesh, Brother Jagdish, amongst others, were the delegation that met Pope Paul VI, and gifted him and many other Bishops with beautifully decorated pictures of the Trimurti, Cycle, World Tree etc.

Mama also used to go through and check the Murlis along with finalizing the matter for letters or telegrams to eminent people; this was Mama’s special role at the time. Apart from that, she would also fill everyone with enthusiasm, increase our will-power and help us to progress.

## ORGANISER & ADMINISTRATOR



*Mama engrossed in reading & churning the points of knowledge*

Mama’s organising capabilities were very elevated and splendid. She was efficient in the art of making everyone work in unison. If Baba mentioned something as an example, Mama would immediately inculcate it—she was number one in this aspect. She naturally displayed the complete *sanskars* of a mother. Her way of instantly dedicating her life—known as ‘*jhātku*’—became an ideal for numerous brothers and sisters and a source of inspiration to uplift many lives. The biggest thing was that everyone accepted her as Mother of the Yagya. People naturally saw her as a mother. She fulfilled everyone’s requirements without ever needing to be asked; she didn’t give anyone the chance to ask for something. No one thought about the differences in Mama’s and their own ages. No matter which religion, caste or sect someone belonged to, everyone had the same unlimited feeling that, “This is my mother”, “She is my well-wisher”. Such was the power this great soul embodied! Whether it was according to drama or Baba’s doing, she was the one who had to become Mother of the Yagya, Mateshwari, Mama.

## LOST IN SPIRITUAL ENDEAVOUR

From the beginning to the end, Mama never let her spiritual endeavour slacken. She would wake up every morning at 2 – 2:30 a.m. and specially practise silence and remember Baba in His powerful form. Her diary was filled with deep churnings on various topics. I had the great fortune of reading her diary in Jaipur. A sister, who had stayed with Mama for a year, had copied the points of knowledge from Mama's diary into her own, and I had the chance to read the latter. Reading those points, I realized to what extent Mama used to churn the ocean of knowledge, the depths of knowledge she had experienced and how much she had practised inculcating this! Poets and scholars have described the Goddess of Wisdom, Saraswati, but it is my greatest fortune to have practically seen her in action, learned from her and become her child.

## Humble

Resident of Madhuban, Brahma Kumar Dada Chandrahaas is one of the *yagya*'s original jewels and has been very close to Mama and Baba. He once asked Mama, "How did you become Mama?" Mama answered, "I did not become Mama. All of you made me Mama." I asked her how so. She said, "Baba gave me the responsibility of the *yagya*, you children accepted this decision and so I was bound to consider everyone as my child and move on."

Mama and I were distant *lokik* relatives and so I had known Mama from a young age. I used to visit her home often and even saw Mama in her student life. When Mama came in front of Baba, I was astonished that this was the same Radhe whom I had known previously! Mama's intellect was so sharp that as soon as she heard Baba's elevated versions, she would inculcate the same in her life. Coming into knowledge, Mama's transformation was so dramatic that we were left dumb-founded! It was a wonder that a girl so modern and fashionable in her student life could inculcate Baba's *gyan* so rapidly! Baba too recognized Mama just as quickly. One day, whilst speaking the Murlis, Baba asked Mama, "Tell me daughter, did I surrender myself unto you or did you dedicate yourself to me?" Mama remained silent but continued to smile. Then Baba himself replied, "It was Baba who first surrendered himself unto Mama and later, Mama unto Baba. How? As soon as Mama came, Baba formed a committee and willed his entire property in its name. Now do you understand, Mama, how Baba surrendered himself unto you!" Mama laughed out on hearing this. Baba recognized Mama as soon as she came and began giving her responsibilities one after the other; Mama too accepted them and became Mother of the Yagya.

Just as a mother bird first shreds the grass or grains before placing them in her children's mouths, similarly, Mama would first inculcate Baba's subtle points of knowledge, experience it herself and then explain it to us in an easy manner. Mama simplified the knowledge to the



extent that even someone unaware of spiritual knowledge could easily understand it; their intellect could contain the knowledge and this made them content. Due to this speciality, Baba mostly sent Mama on tours. The last 8 years of Mama's life were spent touring different places and I too had the hundred-fold fortune of accompanying her once or twice. We visited places like Lucknow, Kanpur, Patna and other cities.

Mama was so humble that she would carry out the most ordinary service herself. She also cooked Baba's *bhog*. Mama sustained every child with unlimited love and care and fulfilled their every need. When I remember Mama... What can I say? I don't have the words to express anything... My mind feels overwhelmed when I remember her love and affection.

## Goddess Of All Disciplines

Brahma Kumar Brother Sant Ram\* describes his experiences with Mama in this way: My fortune awakened in September 1956 when I received Godly knowledge. In October of the same year, I came to meet Mama and Baba in Madhuban. The headquarters was situated in Kota House at the time and we were accommodated in Dholpur House. The first day, when I came to meet Baba and Mama in the hall of Kota House I saw Mama sitting in a peaceful posture, a smile radiating on her face; she had become the point of spiritual attraction. After going into Baba's lap, I went into Mama's and felt as if I had found the mother who had been separated from me for a very long time. Her vision was so clean, love-filled and powerful that I carried on looking at her unblinkingly and lost track of time.

### INCARNATED GODDESS

At our very first meeting itself, I felt she was a Goddess incarnate, perfect with all divine virtues and principles, who had incarnated to purify the impure world. Her *drishti* was filled with spiritual magic. She was a living spiritual magnet. Apart from being responsible for the *yagya*'s administration, Mama also took time to look after the children's development and studies.

### THE GREATEST LOTTERY

I had just returned to Kanpur after my pilgrimage to Madhuban, when the greatest lottery of my fortune opened up! I received Baba's telegram that Mama was leaving the *yagya* for the first time on Godly service and Kanpur would be her first stop. Mama's visit spread new zeal and enthusiasm in Kanpur. Respected Mama stayed at the Tilak

\* Brahma Kumar Brother Sant Ram is one of Kanpur's (State of Uttar Pradesh) well-known lawyers. He is presently giving his services in the Legal Department at the Brahma Kumaris Headquarters, in Mount Abu.



Nagar centre and I visited everyday for morning Murli and activities thereafter. Apart from this, when Mama went on tour to neighbouring places like Unnav, Lucknow, Allahabad etc, I would go along only to be in her company. Once Bal Bhawan opened, Mama stayed there for quite some time. Mama then visited Patna and Kolkata on spiritual service, and so I had many opportunities to be with Mama and see, discern, understand and take benefit of her specialties and subtle powers at a deep level.

### GODDESS OF KNOWLEDGE

Mama had firm faith in the intellect when it came to the field of knowledge. She repeatedly read the Supreme Soul's elevated versions with great interest and understanding. According to her, Murli is the only method of making one's life complete and perfect. In reality, on the basis of her efforts in churning knowledge deeply, she had developed the talent of practical application of knowledge and stabilising herself in the points as soon as she read or heard them. In other words, she had a complete right over the spiritual knowledge. Her manner of explaining any point of knowledge with full authority made the listener easily believe in its accuracy; all doubts were clarified.

### GODDESS OF YOGA

Mama never had to connect her intellect's *yoga* since she was a natural, easy and automatic *yogin* (female meditator). She had adopted the *mantra* of *Manmanbhav* and *Madhyajibhav* very naturally. Despite walking and moving around on earth, she was detached from it. It appeared as if her intellect was constantly suspended from the Supreme Abode and she was experiencing supersensuous joy. When she sat in deep *yoga*, the entire atmosphere would become dead silent and people around her would feel strong vibrations of peace and power. She encompassed all the qualifications of a *yogi*, which made her personality very enchanting.



1962: Mama with Dadi Gulzar, Sister Savitri and other sisters & brothers of Lucknow

### THE MOTHER OF DIVINE VIRTUES

Undoubtedly, Mama was incomparable when it came to inculcating divine virtues; she was perfect with all divine qualities or rather, she was the mother of divine virtues. She accepted the divine qualities of others; she was the living idol of introversion, maturity, steadfastness, sweetness, cheerfulness, contentment, the detached observer, purity, politeness, with an immovable, unshakeable and stable stage, and had complete faith in drama. Not one of Brahma's children in her company could stay without being enthralled by her divinity.

These divine virtues were put through a difficult test when the Government of Rajasthan took the decision to clear out the bungalows, Kota House and Dholpur House. Many government officials and police officers came to the headquarters to clear out these houses. Many elderly mothers and some young brothers and sisters were staying here at the time. The *yagya's* entire

property was stored in these bungalows and could probably have filled many truckloads. There was no other suitable place where we could shift the headquarters to and the *yagya* was also going through financial difficulties. Father of the *Yagya*, Brahma Baba, was out of Madhuban on service. In such a desperate situation, you can imagine what anyone's mental stage would be like, and how much upheaval and worry they would go through. In such dire examinations, Mama specially used the power of yoga and crossed over the hardest of circumstances with her firm, immovable, unshakeable and stable stage. During this time too, a special yoga session was conducted and Mama herself, the Commander of the Shakti Army, made the place a strong fortress of spirituality with her deep peace and power. Observing her immovable and unshakeable stage, the other children of the *yagya* became free from all thoughts, and faced the situation as detached observers. It was then that Brother Jagdish Chander, with irrepressible courage and strength, took an extension of three months to clear the houses, from the First President of India, Dr. Babu Rajendra Prasad. He came from Delhi to Jaipur to meet the Home Secretary, and inform him about the real state of affairs. An immediate order of deferment was also sent to the **S.D.M.** in Abu, through the Home Secretary. This examination tested many of Mama's virtues, or in other words, brought them to light. Everyone practically experienced the truth behind the fact that "Victory is our birthright."

### RESOLUTE BELIEF

In reality, by discerning the most incognito secret of the incarnation of Supreme Soul Shiva in the body of Brahma Baba, Mama instantly displayed her sharp and pure intellect. It is clear from the history of the *yagya* that with complete deftness, Mama fulfilled her responsibility of accurately understanding Bap Dada's inspirations and orders and making them a reality within the *yagya*. She repeatedly explained to the other children of the *yagya* whom this *yagya* belonged to. It

belongs to *Jani-jananhaar* (One who knows all) Almighty Authority, implying that this task has already been completed in the drama. All we have to do is become instruments and carry out the work.

### ONE FATHER AND NONE OTHER

Studying various facets connected with her life, one realizes indisputably that Mama had fully understood the extremely incognito secret of the great *mantra*, "Mine is one Shiv Baba and none other", and experienced its truth. She had developed an attitude of complete disinterest for the body, bodily relationships, and the physical world. Whilst living in the body and yet experiencing herself to be a soul separate from the body, she would become an angel and carry out tasks. She practically experienced the stage of being ignorant of the slightest trace of desires, and simultaneously made us aware of how important it is to strengthen this *dharna* in ourselves. In every action, she experienced Sweet Baba as *Karavanhaar* (One who is making things happen), carried out the task with her sense organs and constantly flew in spiritual intoxication. Every thought, word and action was directed by the attitude, awareness, feelings, and desire for unlimited service. Baba alone was merged in her each and every breath and thought.

### THE ONE TO ERADICATE ANGUISH

During her stay in Kolkata, I saw Mama diligently serve through her mind and speech. One day, I met a wholesale dealer in grains who had incurred great loss and was completely dejected with life; he was contemplating suicide. I told him, "Your fortune has brought Jagadamba Saraswati, who is worshipped in the form of Mother Kali in temples here, to your locality. Tell her about your sorrowful situation and resolve it." When he went before Mama, she gave him powerful *drishti* filled with spiritual love. She smiled and said, "Child, life is a play of victory and defeat. No one can remain untouched by happiness-sorrow, win-loss, respect-insult, praise or defamation.

Understand Shiv Baba's knowledge deeply. Practise meditation. Be a trustee and take care of your business and everything will automatically become fine." He listened to Mama's sweet lullaby and tears of love flowed from his eyes. Mama once again gave him sweet *drishti* and dispelled his heart's anguish. He continued to regularly attend class as long as we were in Kolkata. A few years later, I was visiting Allahabad on service, during the Kumbh Mela, when one day I saw the same brother get out of his car to meet me. He reminded me of his past story. He had once again become healthy, wealthy and happy and constantly remembered Sweet Mama's encouraging words of hope, which had breathed new life into him.

### THE COMPLETE GODDESS

I also experienced that although Mama spent the entire day opening the third eye of knowledge of new students, she never got tired. She always read the following day's Murli before sleeping at night. Once during our Kolkata tour, I took the opportunity to ask Mama, "We experience you as the Complete Goddess, so what efforts do you make?" Mama smiled and said, "Child, at the present time, the effort of every Brahmin soul is to constantly maintain a soul-conscious stage and remember the Father the point of light in the Supreme Abode. Then consider Him to be *Karavanhaar*, yourself the trustee and carry out service of the *yagya* with a true heart. Mama too is busy in this service."

It is true that Mama had experienced the depths of the essence of all four subjects more than 38 years back itself. This forms the basis on which she, as first World Empress of the Golden Age, Shri Lakshmi, will be instrumental in initiating the tradition of a *satopradhan* (most elevated) governing system.



Kanpur— (L-R) Mother Karmabai, Gange Dadi, Mama, Ratan Mohini Dadi, Didi Manmohini.  
Standing at the back (L-R) Babuji of Kanpur and Vishwa Kishore Dada

## Vision

Brahma Kumar Brother Amir Chand\* says, "My first meeting with Mama was in December 1959, when I had been following *gyan* for a couple of months. Mama was scheduled to come to Saharanpur from Kanpur, and I was then living in Karnal (Haryana). I was very eager to meet Mama. When I reached the railway station, I saw Mama alight from the train and meet everyone through *drishti*. Her personality was like a spiritual magnet. Her eyes and face shone with spiritual power. When her *drishti* fell on me, I experienced the bodiless stage easily. All of us are presently making efforts to attain that stage but I experienced it as soon as Mama looked at me. Mama's personality made anyone who looked at her (*lokik* people too) show their respect. They considered her to be a great soul and sometimes even touched her feet in reverence. Mateshwari's loving and merciful *drishti* made one feel blessed and content.

As this knowledge was new for society, brothers and sisters had many questions and doubts. But Mama explained the knowledge with clarity and simplicity such that people would have their questions answered; this allowed them to develop faith in their intellects. I was 19 years old at the time. I too asked Mama, "Who is a true Brahmin?" Mama replied, "A Brahmin is one who has completely surrendered. Everything belongs to Baba. *Lokik* work or business etc. is just a means to do Baba's service. Nothing belongs to me." These words became a blessing for me and after a while, I began living in Baba's centre. These words will stay with me throughout my life.

### ROYALTY & POLITENESS

\* Brahma Kumar Brother Amir Chand is the Director of Brahma Kumaris service activities in Punjab, Haryana, Himachal Pradesh as well as the Chairperson of the Social Service Wing. He currently resides in Chandigarh, the zonal headquarters of Punjab.

Mama had once visited Karnal for 3-4 days, during which period I had the hundred-fold fortune of studying her closely. She was the image of maturity. When she would walk around in the little courtyard, she barely made any sound. The entire locality was captivated by her. She was the idol of politeness and royalty.

### THE CHATRAK BIRD

I noticed that Mama paid great attention to Shiv Baba's elevated versions. Brahma Baba had once written a letter to Mama from Abu, which included points from Shiv Baba's versions as well as a letter from Sakar Baba about *yagya* affairs. Mama first read Shiv Baba's words and then Baba's letter. Seeing this, Dadi Manohar asked Mama why she chose to read the *gyan* points first. Mama replied, "Shiv Baba's knowledge is the foundation of our life. This is our food. I eagerly wait for it and read it before everything else. Thereafter I read news about the *yagya* and do what is needed."

And so, despite being an authority and goddess of knowledge, Mama would constantly thirst after it. She was the *chatrak* bird of knowledge, which eagerly waited for the pearls of knowledge from the rain of knowledge.

### OPEN DOOR

Mama told everyone that if anyone wished to individually meet Mama on a personal issue, they could come at any time without having to take permission or go through formalities. Mama gave all her time to the children's progress and service. She was as humble as she was a figure of authority.

Mama paid much attention to her personal efforts. She always said, "Whatever actions we perform, others will see us and do the same." I never heard her speak in a high voice, let alone laugh out

loudly.

### OBEDIENT DAUGHTER

Although Mama had a high authority in the *yagya*, she behaved like an obedient little daughter in front of Baba, constantly saying, “*Ha Ji Baba, Yes Baba.*” Mama used to give class before Baba came to speak the Murli, and would immediately fall silent as soon as Baba entered the hall; this was her great regard for Baba. Mama deeply respected Baba’s Murli too. Despite the fact that Mama’s seat was exactly next to Baba’s, when Shiv Baba descended into Brahma Baba and began the Murli, Mama would shift her position to face Baba and carefully listen to the Murli. . . Mama’s respect for Baba was limitless!

### AN EXTRAORDINARY PERSONALITY

When Mama used to sit in meditation or give *drishti* to others, each one received a unique experience. Rather than see her physical form, they would only see her form of light. We say we should create an *avyakt* atmosphere, stay in our bodiless stage, experience dead silence etc., but when Mama conducted meditation, these experiences occurred naturally. We all know that Mama was an unmarried young girl, but whoever saw her got a vision of a Mother, Goddess and Angel. There was no body-consciousness and therefore, just as a young child naturally goes into their mother’s lap, similarly every child of Brahma would adopt Mama’s lap.

Mama’s power of discrimination was powerful. When I first met Mama in Madhuban, she said, “This is a knowledgeable soul.” Prior to meeting her, I used to go into trance, play around and see scenes of the future etc. But on returning to Karnal after meeting Mama, my role of going into trance ended. Since then, I have not gone into trance or had visions. Mama’s words therefore proved to be a blessing.

Mama’s perception of being an instrument was deep-rooted. She always said, “This is Shiv Baba’s task. He alone is the

*Karankaravanhar* (the One who does and makes things happen). We are merely the instruments and Baba is making things happen.” I have tried to imbibe this virtue of Mama in my life. Baba is the one who has to transform the world; we are His instruments. He has to do it and make us do. This is why I always saw Mama in a light, carefree stage.

### SETTLING KARMIC ACCOUNTS

My final meeting with Mama took place in Mumbai. We were told that Mama’s health was quite serious and no one should speak to her, and therefore I only met Mama through *drishti*. Mama did not say anything to me but her face, *drishti*, and forehead emitted powerful light as before. There wasn’t even the slightest difference in her love, form or interaction. It did not seem that she was ill or had very delicate health. I clearly experienced her as the conqueror of nature.

## Egoless

Brahma Kumar Brother Ram Rishi Shukla\* writes: It was in 1956 when I first met Baba and Mama in the headquarters of the Brahma Kumaris, located in Kota House. The first day of our meetings in the month of April was spent in visions but the rest in special experiences. One morning, Baba and Mama were sitting at a table, with me alone seated on a chair before them. Baba was casually speaking to me when all of a sudden, I saw magic! With these very eyes, I practically saw Incorporeal Shiv Baba in a circular form behind Mama and Baba. From that day on, I had full faith and confidence in the fact that Incorporeal Supreme Soul Shiva made Baba and Mama instrumental for world benefit and transformation.

In the short span of 8-9 years, I received many good opportunities to observe Mama closely, speak with her and exchange views. The greatest thing was that in personal meetings, Mama gave us the experience of being both our spiritual and physical mother. She not only explained the knowledge to us, but gave just as many teachings on how to deal with the *lokik* household. Mama gave us perfect teachings on how to live at home, how to care for *lokik* children, how to interact and maintain relationships etc.

I would like to share incidents that display a Mother's egolessness and humility: Mama was once staying at Hazratganj centre in Lucknow. Someone sent a request for Mama to record some of her elevated versions on tape. Mama sat in deep contemplation for a while. She then asked for one of Baba's Murlis and then recorded a few versions from the Murlis themselves as they were. She did not add or change anything. This was Mama's egolessness and unfathomable belief in Baba and His elevated versions.

During the period of Mama's stay in Hazratganj centre, I

\* Brother Ram Rishi Shukla is a famous journalist and author. Resident of Lucknow, he has greatly contributed his services in creating literature for this Spiritual University)

had many wonderful opportunities to visit her room at daybreak. I saw and understood that as soon as Mama woke up, the first thing she did was read Baba's post or elevated versions from beginning to end.

## HUMILITY

In one incident, Mama's humility showed no bounds... I had brought a senior journalist friend, who was also a high government official and devotee of Mother Goddess, to meet Mama. As we entered her room, Mama made him sit on the *gaddi*; we both were left dumbfounded and speechless! My friend too didn't know what to do. No child could ignore a mother's request! I then realized how the Mother and Father are carrying the children along, having seated them on their heads and in their eyes.

One day in morning class, I was in an ecstatic mood whilst reading the last chapter from my published book, "*Unmesh*" (Opening of the Eyes), on the Mother. Suddenly, Mama stopped me and pointed her finger upwards saying, "Not this mother, but that One, the Mother of all Mothers, Purest Mother, the Supreme Father Incorporeal Supreme Soul." These were Mama's limitless feelings of humility!

## LOGIC

Saraswati, Shri Mateshwari, who accepted the urn of knowledge as done in the previous *kalpa*, presented logic-filled elevated versions, which could dissipate false or negative reasoning like camphor in the air. I would now like to present some of Respected Shri Mateshwari's incontrovertible and influential logic:

## TRUTH AND IMAGINATION

Some people say, "*The knowledge of the Brahma Kumaris is only part of their and their Pitashri's imagination*" but the question is, what is the state of those people who present their own belief



*Sion, Mumbai 1961): Mama & Dadi Janki*

systems? By following traditional beliefs, Bharat has continued to fall deeper into the chasm of degradation over thousands of years. On the contrary, by following the truths and beliefs as revealed by Supreme Soul Shiva, through the mouth of Father Brahma, our character has reformed and we are ascending. Therefore, it is clear that truth is what reforms life and takes us on the path of ascent, whilst that which has caused the fall of humanity is fabricated.

### ONE PATH

People of different opinions and doctrines say, “*There are many paths to attain the Supreme Soul.*” By this, they imply that any path or all paths will take us close to the Supreme Soul or help us attain Him. But can a single question have many answers? Not at all. The Supreme Soul is One. He is only attained by human souls in the *avyakt* (subtle) and soul-conscious form at the time of the Confluence Age, through the physical body of Brahma, the Father of Humanity.

He comes to transform the Iron Age into the Golden Age.

### TIME

Some people say, “*The Brahma Kumaris institution talk about the establishment of Satyug, the Land of Truth, and the soon-to-come Golden Age but this is inaccurate, since the Iron Age is still in its childhood.*” But is it possible that there can be any other time where there is greater defamation of religion than as seen presently? When we used to tell people about the forthcoming destruction 25-30 years back, they would say we are only saying this to scare them – how can such a huge destruction take place? But with the creation of atomic and hydrogen bombs, the fear of destruction has fully emerged. Many mouths have begun to voice their agreement that destruction is near, and people will soon agree with us about the establishment of the Golden Age. People will also accept that the Iron Age is not in its childhood, but in its final stages.

This shows how remarkable Mama’s oratory skills were. The gentle words with which she used to explain Godly elevated versions were unparalleled in all respects.

## Respect

Brahma Kumar Brother Mahendra\*, of Bhopal expresses that a number of great personalities take birth in the world, carry out extraordinary tasks and pass on. Their memories remain imprinted in the hearts of others. Sweet Mother Jagadamba too has left such an unforgettable impression. Her memorable actions can never be forgotten. Whenever I sit in solitude, the lullaby of Mother's sweet instructions tug at my heart. She carried out intense endeavors and made so many lives blissful!

The halo of purity around her head, her brilliant words, her spiritual smile, her mature thoughts, her angelic walk...her spirituality gave comfort to numerous souls.

I had many opportunities of listening to her talks, during which I would truly feel as though Saraswati was playing the *veena* of knowledge. Whatever topic Mama took up, she spoke with so much depth and clarity that I would want to listen to her non-stop. Words of the loving Mother merged in my heart and I kept the aim of emulating the same. In a short period of time and at a young age, I dedicated my life for service. Although I had to face a thousand difficulties at the time, Mama's words and flower-like letters made life easy. One of Mama's specialities was that she respected even those who were younger than her and also attached 'Ji' to our names whilst addressing letters to us.

## TO THE TOP

I once asked Mama, "Which main things did you need to pay attention to, to reach your highest stage?" Her three-fold answer was:

\* Brother Mahendra is Director of the Brahma Kumaris centres in Bhopal Zone (State of Madhya Pradesh), as well as Chief Editor of the Hindi quarterly magazine, "Gyan Veena."

1. My faith in Shiv Baba and Brahma Baba has always remained unshakeable, immovable and determined. I have been obedient and faithful to Baba and firm in the lesson of "*Ha Ji*". No matter what happens, I have to do what Baba asks of me.
2. I have never missed Baba's Murli. No matter how busy I may be, I definitely read and churn the Murli.
3. I have never cried in any situation, no matter how many cases of different intentions, natures, *sanskārs*, obstacles have arisen in the *yagya*. Neither in my mind nor externally have I shed tears, as tears weaken our power of tolerance.

## GIFTS

Mama visited various centres to give talks. Brothers and Sisters would give her gifts but she neither used them herself nor let anyone else make use of them. She would instantly offer them to the Father of the Yagya.

Mama's nature was symbolic of an ocean of virtues. If someone's mistakes or a delicate matter came before her, she would merge everything like the ocean. If a child came to her with a situation, she made them understand (how he or she should transform); she never repeated the matter to anyone else. If someone did not accept her loving instructions, she would say, "I am your mother, but remember that I am also Kali."

## TRIMURTI

In reality, we used to see three forms of Mama – as Saraswati, the Goddess of Knowledge, as Lakshmi, the bestower of the wealth of knowledge, and as Durga, the destroyer of devilish attitudes. The devotees will never know that the World Mother came down on earth and left; they will just continue to worship and praise her memory...



## Mother Lalitamba

Brahma Kumar Brother Om Prakash\* shares his experiences with Mama:

Baba's Murli used to be complex in a sense and an ordinary person, student or a new child would not be able to comprehend the subtle meanings within. In Delhi, I used to see Mama listen to Baba's Murli on tape at night, churn the knowledge, first imbibe it herself and then explain to the children in a simple manner. On listening to Mama, every child would acknowledge, "These points of knowledge are for me and I have to inculcate them." Her words were simple and easy to understand.

The former Chief Justice of India's Supreme Court, Respected Mr. B.P. Sinha came to meet Mama once. Mama always interacted as a mother. She listened attentively to everyone's situations and solved their problems. Meeting Mama, Mr. Sinha experienced a spiritual mother's love. He said, "This is my spiritual Mother. She is a Goddess. She is a *Shakti*." He did not debate with Mama but interacted lovingly and listened enraptured. Whenever a new person met Mama, he or she would always leave with a good impression. Having seen her, no one could have doubts or illusions etc. Each one experienced a feeling of belonging and spiritual love from her.

### EFFORTS FOR THE SELF

When I first visited Madhuban, there weren't any workers or maids to wash the dishes or utensils; all of us pitched in and did the work. At that time, Mama gathered us together and taught us how to roll *paapads* (thin, flat crisps made of different pulses) and as you know, rolling *paapads* is a very difficult task but we did it.

My time with Mama was mainly spent on service tours. In Delhi,

\* Brother Om Prakash is presently doing service in the Transport Department in Mt. Abu, and is Chairperson of the Transport Wing.



DELHI – Brother Om Prakash Bajaj, Brother Vishnu, Brother Jagdish, Brother Baldev, Brother Sundar Lal, Brother Sant Ram  
Seated below: Sister Raj & others

Mama travelled to various destinations by car and I would follow on my cycle. Mama would be surprised at how I would see her off in one place and greet her on arrival at another! I was always very close to her from the beginning. When I used to travel with Mama on service, my special duty was to play tapes in class. I used to send blank tapes to Abu for the Murlis to be recorded and then would play the Murlis for all. I saw Mama's personal life in Abu as well as on tours. Mama paid attention to her own effort-making. I always noticed that Mama never indulged in *lokik* matters or was never extrovert. I never heard her speak of mundane things or anything other than knowledge, *yoga*, *dhārnā* and effort-making. Initially, the system was that whenever someone had to speak, they would begin and end their talk with points from the day's Murli. Whenever Baba or Mama wrote to anyone, they would begin and end their letters with points from the current day's murli of knowledge or share points of *dhārnā* or *yoga*.

### SMILE

When Mama was touring the centres, she would give the essence

of Baba's Murli in 10 minutes before reading it out. This made Baba's Murli easy to understand. When Mama conducted class, there would be pin-drop silence no matter if it was for an hour or two hours. It was impossible for anyone to get up and leave whilst class was being given. Mama was very sweet-natured. Her words too were very sweet and soft. She only spoke as much as needed. I would say, there was not even a single word that was extra. Another one of Mama's specialities was that she never made an appointment to meet anyone; any child could meet her at any time, under any circumstance. Mama's role or interaction with others was not ordinary. I would see others laugh around a lot, be jovial and amuse themselves, but never Mama. Mama laughed too but no one could hear it – it would be a soundless laugh, a sweet smile. She was never attracted to anything other than knowledge and meditation. Other people would play with Baba, dance with him etc. but not Mama. This does not imply that Mama kept herself secluded; Mama was involved in everything like picnics, games, sight-seeing etc. but yet would be merged in effort-making. She observed everything that happened as a detached observer. Mama made fast *purusharth* and never slackened her efforts.

### DIVINE

Mama's manner of viewing things was unusual. When Baba looked at us, we would instantly forget everything else and be lost in supersensuous experiences. Similarly, Mama's spiritual *drishti* and face could make the person before her experience the self to be unique from the rest of the world. Whether it was Mama or Baba, whenever either one of them conducted meditation we would not remain down here but fly far away and be lost in that experience. We would practically feel that we were in the Supreme Abode. Seated in one position, Mama, Baba and we children could sit immersed in yoga for up to 4 to 5 hours at a time! The body would not move even the slightest.

### HER ADOPTED CHILD

In those days, we used to give direct knowledge to students (circle around knowledge without getting directly to the point) and not beat around the bush. Mama too talked openly about the Supreme Soul, incarnation of the Supreme Soul, soul, *yoga*, and deep intricacies about the *karma* philosophy. The main thing used to be celibacy. Great emphasis was given on purity (celibacy). My very first meeting with Mama was in 1954 at Kota House, Abu. I came into knowledge in 1953, at Kamla Nagar centre, Delhi. Those who used to meet Mama and Baba initially would come into their lap. '*Godh lena*' has two meanings – one is to adopt a child and the other is to give refuge to the child, as their Mother and Father. When I accepted Mama's lap (embrace), I felt Mama did not have a body of flesh and bones. It felt like cotton; I did not know which world I was in but I experienced limitless bliss and peace.

## Clarity

It was in 1960, after following knowledge for only 3 months, that I met Mateshwariji, says Brahma Kumar Brother Karuna, of Madhuban. I waited in a room for her to come and was ready to perform *Sashtang Dandwat* (to lie down prostrate in front of one's feet in reverence)! Born and brought up in a strictly religious & ritualistic South Indian family, this was my way of showing her respect. I had read a book — compilation of Mama's lectures — wherein each lecture Mama had elaborated on a single topic in depth. The ideas that were shared reflected the churning of a deep and divine intellect. Readers did not need to know Sanskrit to understand the deep philosophies mentioned in essence; it was different from every other spiritual book I had read till then. Even at the zealous age of 20 years, her clarity & depth appealed to my spiritual instincts and to me she was Goddess incarnate. I relentlessly insisted on meeting her as soon as possible. In those days, students could only come to Mount Abu after strictly following all rules & regulations for minimum of 6 months, but my teacher acceded eventually and sent me to Mt. Abu. All the anticipation and requesting made me more eager to meet Mateshwari.

As I prepared to pay my respects, she walked into the room silently. Her countenance radiated the serenity of truth & purity. Her face displayed the peacefulness and surety of knowing that nothing untoward could happen anywhere in the world. Later on, I came to know that she was always in this mental state of being. With her divine gaze on me, my world came to a standstill. Lifted to another dimension, I forgot everything else. Nothing else mattered now except for receiving motherly love & blessings through her *drishti*. I remained still for a long time till Mama came nearer & whispered, "You are the same son from the previous cycle." Those words continue to echo in my ears for they turned out to be a blessing. In the spiritual context, it means that this is the immortal child



Bangalore: Along with Mama, there are Sundari Didi, Hriday Pushpa Dadi and Brother Karuna

who had come a cycle, or 5000 years back, has now returned, and will come again in the next *kalpa*. Mama predicted my eternal role in drama and spoke these blessed words.

Mama constantly guided me in all my decision-making on this spiritual path. Before telling Baba anything, I used to rehearse it in front of Mama; only after getting her approval would I approach Baba. She helped solve my difficulties & brought me out of disappointments on many occasions.

One day, I went to her in a disturbed mood & said, "I cannot tolerate this any more!" Mama asked me, "Have you seen a pressure cooker?" I replied affirmatively saying, "Yes, it noisily lets out steam once the pressure builds up". Mama said amusingly, "I hope you are not one of them." She then related many of her experiences and said, "You will become number one if you are able to tolerate." In time, I found this to be greatest truth of Mama's life. Never again did I utter those words - tolerance has become my mantra for life.

Another great quality I admired in Mama was her concentration power and ability to focus her mind anywhere, anytime. Her introvertness was so deep that she sometimes would not even feel someone's presence for a long time. This happened to me once; I stood near her for more than ten minutes, after which she asked me, "Oh! When did you come?" I realized that one would need to develop a similar degree of concentration in order to perform great tasks and succeed in life.

She always advised me on the speciality of a good effort-maker: "It's not that they don't commit mistakes; they just don't repeat it." She became a child with the children, a youth with the youth, and a mature adult with the older generation but yet, she was a Mother to all. Baba's *Murli* is the vast treasure-store of the knowledge of the three aspects of time. It contains diamonds, pearls, and rubies of knowledge but Mama would sometimes pick out diamonds to share with us, sometimes rubies etc.

My greatest fortune was when Mama came to Bangalore on our invitation for service. For the first time in the *yagya's* history, Mama stayed away from Madhuban for three long months. What we were not able to achieve in five long years on the field of service, Mama accomplished in the short span of three months. However many speeches she gave, we witnessed the practical role of Goddess Saraswati unfold before us. Whether they were the religious, scientific or BK gatherings, she shared the knowledge with utter precision. It is phenomenal that whoever she inspired to take up this knowledge is now one of the pillars of our institution. It was only through her selfless and tireless service that Baba's message reached all Southern States of India. Baba's children from South India are lucky to have received sustenance from Mama, which is the only reason why service there continues to prosper.

## Purity

Brahma Kumar Brother Vidyasagar of Delhi writes: I received spiritual knowledge in 1963. "Prior to this, I had read experiences of the world's prominent lovers and devotees of God. I had read all the religious scriptures and essence of Vedas, Upanishads etc. and imbibed the same in my character. Finally, I became a firm follower of Arya Samaj. Despite everything, I was still searching for the truth.

### FIRST MEETING

Mama came to Rajouri Garden, Delhi in 1963. At my very first meeting, I experienced so much divine light and purity that I completely forgot my body. I was surrounded by waves of bliss. I had only recently come into contact with this institution and was still busy understanding the subtle aspects of spiritual knowledge. I had heard a number of misconceptions about this spiritual university that had spread in society and many people had discouraged me from coming here. But nonetheless, I continued to delve into the depths of knowledge and meditation. I decided that unless I myself witness something (unfavourable) I would not leave this place for anything. Meeting Mama and experiencing the bliss and lightness of her purity, my enthusiasm to fully live by the teachings of this spiritual university increased all the more. However many times I met Mama, she would wipe out my weaknesses and defects. Purity permeated through her very breath. I received the blessing of inculcating divine virtues from her.

### ADORNED

Mama's pure smile, spiritual vision and sweet words constantly bestowed blessings. Mama's *dharna* was completely visible in her actions. I closely observed her and saw that not one of her words was devoid of knowledge, love or the power of *yoga*. In those days,



L-R: Mama with Dadi Atam Mohini, Dadi Gange & Dadi Shanta Mani

this spiritual university faced great opposition but Mama's blissful form continued to bring me closer and closer and I made a firm promise to become like Mama.

There is a saying,

*"Trees never eat their own fruits,  
Rivers don't drink their own water,*

*It is for the sake of others alone,  
That a great soul takes birth."*

Mama was the living Saraswati, a living river. Once, I personally said to Mama, "Mother, I want to dedicate my entire life." Mother told me I should live with my parents and become the practical example of *Bheeshma Pitamah* (the great grand-uncle of the Pandavas and Kauravas who took an oath of celibacy for the sake of his Father's kingdom) so that youth of the world can take inspiration from you. Having imbibed Mama's instructions, it has been almost 40 years that I have served this spiritual task.

Mother Saraswati's life was a divine orientation (for the path ahead) that even someone unacquainted had to see her as the perfect divine power, as mentioned to me by my friends and family. I admit I have not seen any other woman in the world like Mama. Perhaps the Bestower of Fortune only blessed Mateshwari and brought her onto earth. I have experienced Mateshwari as the true Saraswati, the World Mother. Saraswati means the embodiment of knowledge. She performed actions and interacted whilst stable in the stage of being the embodiment of knowledge.

Mama's actions, *drishti*, language, feelings were filled with a magnetic power proving her to be a living goddess on earth. What more can I write? My pen wants to go on but what words do I use to give a vision of my Mother, the living light? All I will say is that she was a light, she was the living Ganges of Knowledge on earth, she was the donor of life, she was *Saraswati*, she was *Bhavani* (another title for *Parvati*, God Shiva's consort)... O Mother Saraswati! Multi-million fold salutations to you!

## Durga

Brahma Kumari Sister Achal of Chandigarh says, Mama's teachings and inspirational life was a great help in moving me ahead towards the spiritual destination. My first meeting with loving Mother was in Kota House, Abu. She was so divine and attractive! On meeting her, I felt as though Mother Saraswati had merged all the powers and virtues and was giving a vision of perfection. I had the beautiful opportunity of staying with Mama for a few days. Sweetness and love overflowed from her *sanskars*! I was very comfortable speaking with her. Lovingly Mama explained to me that the more attention I paid to creating the bodiless stage, accordingly I would inculcate pearls of virtues and become an example for others.



### COMPASSIONATE

I saw practically Mama's form of steadfastness, love and sympathy. When Mama was once visiting Amritsar, a group of people created a lot of opposition and chaos. They wanted to meet Mama. Many school children had also gathered and were creating uproar. I was watching this scene with Mama from the top floor. Mama, filled with parental love, sent a message to the sisters below to allow their leader to come and meet her. We were scared that he may say something extreme, but Mama's vibrations of powerful love worked

magic and the soul could not even speak in front of Mama for a long time. Gradually, he asked a couple of questions with great love. She truly was the one who could put an end to one's (negative) thoughts. She was Goddess of Coolness (*Sheetala*) who could calm down any angry person.

Beloved Mother gave visions of her extremely humble form. I once invited Mama to visit my *lokik* work-place. Thousands of people had the fortune of meeting her. I brought Mama from Amritsar by car and it broke down on the way back. We were unable to get another vehicle from the nearby village. I started getting concerned about how I was going to get this great Shakti back to Amritsar. It was then that a brother, who owned a new bus, offered to drive Mama back. He said he would not take any other ride. *Kamdhenu* Mother read my thoughts and shared the sweet teaching that we should keep 'drama' firm in our minds at such times. Baba is making us experienced in everything. Loving Mother's unshakeable, immovable stage was very powerful and influential!

Mama had once visited Batala (Punjab). A flock of kumaris came to meet her and she spoke to them with utmost sweetness: "Shiv Shaktis have to stay in their powerful form. Never allow anyone's defects to remain on your memory track. Don't think about the past. You should never say 'No' for any type of service. You can only experience Baba's love through service." So powerful were Mama's teachings that all the kumaris readily agreed to live in different service centres.

Our beloved Mama was thus the embodiment of power, source of inspiration, and the mine of virtues, who followed the footsteps of our dear Baba.

## Daughter Of Brahma,



*Mother Saraswati who remained cheerful  
by churning knowledge*

Brahma Kumari Sister Premlata from Haridwar writes: Love makes us remember the departed, and it is befitting for love to be silent. But the insistence of many great souls has broken my silence and compelled me to pen these experiences. My relationship with Mama lasted for a decade but it was as fulfilling as that of many lifetimes. She not only made us indebted through her speech but sustained us as our spiritual mother.

Her teachings remain with me till the present day.

### A COMPLETE PERSONALITY

At a very young age, I had the hundred-fold fortune of meeting Mama for the first time in Amritsar. Her personality of complete divinity, simplicity, and merciful heart had such an impact on my mind that I knew this was what one's life should be. Mama's words flowed in an unbroken stream and transmitted spirituality into our lives. Mama ignited everyone through the light of knowledge attained from Baba. Her words were as deep as the oceans, high as the sky, and flowed like the Ganges. Listening to her, we would repeatedly have the thought that our lives should become like Mama's.

### SIMPLE

One of Mama's specialities was that she sustained everyone, whether young or old, with lots of love and helped them to progress. It was as though a sculptor was creating and decorating his or her idols. Mama would sit and lovingly explain to the children of the *yagya* about their mistakes or curiosities, and this is why they accepted everything willingly. Once, Mama had given me the job of sorting out the *yagya's* photo album. I had to remove photos of those children who had left the *yagya* and create an album of the current *yagya*. Mama continued to instruct me whilst I was sorting out and putting photos aside. I then wondered why these people had left beloved Baba, Mama and the family! I asked Mama, "What was the reason for these people to leave Baba and return to the old world?" Smilingly, Mama satisfied my curiosity with simple words: "Children who are careless in their efforts tend to get pulled by some form of Maya and taken back to the old world."

### ACCEPTED

One time in Baba's room, Sister Lachchu was showing everyone two small eggs that birds had laid in Baba's hut. Baba looked at the eggs and amusingly said, "Ask Mama to come here." I was very young and did not understand why he said this. I eagerly stood by Baba's side, and when Mama came to Baba's room, he said, "Mama, open your mouth. Baba is going to feed you these bird eggs." I was absolutely shocked when I saw Mama open her mouth instantly before Baba, like a little child. Baba gave her loving drishti and started smiling. He said, "Mama has passed the paper (test) of *Ji, Baba*." My young mind was confused and in upheaval but in fact, Baba's light chit-chat had taught us that He is the benefactor and showed us how firm Mama's *dharna* of "Yes, Baba" was. We practically saw how Mama won the test with her determination!



L-R: Sister Hardevi, Sister Visni, Mama, Sister Sheetal Mani,  
Sister Prem Lata (Dehradun)  
Seated below: Dadi Kamal Sundari, Dadi Janki & Dadi Brij Shanta

## MARYĀDĀS

Mama accepted everything that Baba said, including what appeared ordinary, to be elevated versions. One time, due to lack of space in the *yagya*, Baba asked for one of the small beds to be set underneath the bigger bed during daytime and only be removed at night. Baba himself was seeing to this in the hall of the old bhawan (where Dadi Bhuri and other elderly Madhuban sisters resided) along with Mama, and I too was present. As Baba was asking a brother to store the smaller bed under the bigger one, I thought this won't be possible and immediately voiced my opinion. Despite my remark, the brother obediently tried his best but the smaller bed did not fit as Baba wished. This incident seemed to be an ordinary thing for me. I didn't feel as if I had done anything wrong but when I went to meet Mama in the evening, she smiled and said, "Prem,

you have a good intellect. You make the right decisions instantly." I could not figure out why Mama chose today to say something like that; she had never said it before. I asked her, "Mama, why are you mentioning this today? Have I made a mistake?" Then Mama took up the incident with the beds and very lovingly explained, "Baba always says that we should first respect the other person's view and only later mention what is lacking. This way, he or she won't feel bad about being corrected." I was around 17 years old at the time. Mama again stressed with love, "You have a sharp intellect and make right decisions but when Baba was standing there himself and asking us to position the bed in a certain way, it was our duty to follow his instructions. When it was not a convenient thing to do, Baba himself said so and asked us to remove the bed." I still could not comprehend and asked Mama to clearly state what my mistake was. Mama then said, "If you continue to use your intellect and speak so boldly, then it is possible that in time you will develop arrogance about your intellect – 'My intellect can make accurate decisions'. It will not become a divine intellect. Only by following every one of Baba's directions can our intellect become divine." From that moment on, I firmly decided to inculcate whatever Baba said, without questioning it or using my own intellect. This incident transformed my way of thinking. Many times, I have experienced that the *sanskar* Mama instilled within me has made me easy-natured and content in every situation, on the path of effort-making.

## JAGDEESHWARI – MOTHER OF THE WORLD

In 1960, Mama came to visit Ambala at the time when I was there. Day and night, I had the good opportunity of being in her company and saw how Mama gave personal attention to each brother and sister. She solved all their problems. They would brim with joy just as children forget all their sorrows on meeting their mother. Senior brothers and sisters too would forget their status, age and position, and become children in front of Mama.



The Dehradun centre had only been running for a year when Mama came to visit in 1963, for a week. Tirelessly, Mama sustained Baba's new children with such knowledge and sweet words that they have not forgotten her tireless service their entire lives. Mama's speech had the special quality of being able to clarify each of Baba's words with such simplicity that the youngest and newest of Baba's children too could experience the depths of knowledge. For one week, Mama served continuously and made this land bear fruit. Observing Mama, I came to realise why Saraswati's speech alone is remembered on the path of *bhakti*. I have experienced how Mother Saraswati literally emulated every one of Father Brahma's actions, thus becoming the living idol of knowledge.

## In the Now

Talking about Mama, Brahma Kumari Sister Usha of Mumbai says, O Mama! Your personality! Your love! You were the embodiment of power! No one in the entire world has been nor will be as unparalleled and great as Baba and Mama, neither in the past nor in future. Mama had a wonderful personality and shining life. I had not been following spiritual knowledge when I first came to Madhuban in 1961; I was completely new to everything. Baba had invited us to Abu himself. About 8-10 people from Mumbai were meeting Baba. Great chaos was taking place in Hapod and Baba was listening to the latest developments from brothers and sisters of Hapod. Baba said, "It doesn't matter, children. Mama is coming tomorrow and will take care of everything. Don't worry." Baba talked about Mama with confidence, faith and determination and this baffled me. What must Mama be like? If Baba is praising her so much, she definitely must be a very unique personality... I had not met Mama till then and Baba gave her a grand welcome when she returned the next day.

### DAUGHTER

Mama returned to Abu in the daytime and then met all those who were visiting Madhuban in the evening. It was my first meeting with Mama. Everyone was going into Mama's lap and when it was my turn, I felt myself to be a little child being rocked in my mother's cradle. I experienced great lightness and bliss. I enjoyed it very much.

### I FORGOT MY OWN SELF

Before meeting Mama, when I met Baba, he told me, "Daughter,



*The Mother who was free from worries whilst fulfilling responsibilities*

do you recognise Mama?" I replied, "Baba, I haven't even seen Mama, how would I know her?" Baba then said, "Daughter, Mama is coming tomorrow. Look at her carefully – how she sits, how she carries

herself, how she walks – observe everything well." I wondered what this was all about; wasn't it obvious that she would sit, get up and walk around like any other human being. Keeping my thoughts aside, I said, "Yes, Baba."

One day, I was having breakfast when I saw Mama approach. The minute I saw her, I could not move my eyes away. I forgot my own self. As Mama was nearing, it felt as though a gentle, cool breeze was blowing towards me. Mama passed me and went towards the kitchen to give directions to a sister. Her manner of instructing was to bend close to the sister's ear and speak. After talking for about 5-10 minutes, she walked away slowly. Her style of walking and speaking to others was worth observing and learning from. As Mama gradually moved on, I too felt pulled to follow her, like an iron is attracted towards a magnet, without consciously wanting to.

In another incident, Mama was meeting *someone* in her room. I stood by her door, moved the curtain away slightly and watched her. Her style of sitting was even attractive! Everything about Mama – the way she walked, talked, sat – was unique. I then realized why Baba told me to observe all of Mama's actions.

### AT HOME WITH US

We had the hundred-fold fortune of being in close company with Mama. In her final years, Mama stayed in Mumbai for about 22 months, out of which 18 of them were spent in our home. We lived with Mama as though she were our *lokik* mother.

Mama was not ordinary. She was *alokik* or spiritual. Words cannot describe her. She was indescribable. We are the extremely fortunate children who were nurtured by her sustenance.

## Knower Of The Three Aspects Of Time

Brahma Kumari Sister Rani from Muzaffarpur says, 50 years back I was only 6 years old when I met Mama in Kota House, Mt. Abu. When I sat in front of Baba and Mama, her magnetic personality, spiritual attractiveness, and divine image made it appear as if Mama had come down from the subtle world in her perfect stage. I got up from my seat and went to Mama's lap. Mama put her blessed hand in my hand and patted my back. I felt a lot of power fill inside me. I experienced being in another world; I had disappeared from the physical world.

Whenever Mama was expected to visit Delhi, I was taught a dance to be presented in Mama's welcome at the centre. From a young age, the *sankars* of dancing had been instilled in me. My school teacher once saw me dance and suggested that I should perform at school. I was about 8 years old at the time. When Mama came to Delhi, I asked her, "My school teacher has invited me to dance at a programme – may I dance?" Mama replied, "Daughter, you are not an ordinary child. You have a special role. If she has invited you, then accept the invitation this time but you should never enter that type of worldly environment again." Mama inspired me to avoid any form of negative company.

### ALWAYS BE WITH THE FATHER

My relatives once told me, "It is not right for all of you to always wear white clothes. When you are in *lokik* company, you should live like *lokik* people and when you attend the *satsang*, behave like them." When I told Mama everything, she said, "Daughter, you are the true child of the true Father. You children cannot change your form. No matter what environment you may be in, your clothes will remain white. No matter where you go, your mind, speech and actions should be



Delhi— Young Sister Rani is seen with Mama. Others present are Dadi Mithoo, Dadi Rukmini, Sister Vimla (Agra)

the same. Those people belong to the world; they are coloured by Maya's colours, which is why their form changes everyday. You should not be influenced by anyone; always remain in the company of the One Father."

I was young but Mama never let my age become a reason to harbour any weaknesses. She spoke to me about every form of *dharna*. I don't remember ever having eaten in non-BK's houses or worn coloured clothes. I always wore white clothes even to school. I never thought of wearing coloured clothes or eating food from outside etc. I also lived at the Amritsar centre whilst studying in Class 9 and 10 at school.

Mama came to Delhi when she first left Abu on service. During her welcome programme, I was standing amidst the crowds looking at Mama. It was amazing that despite being in such a crowd, Mama's *drishti* fell on me; she then caught hold of my hand and took me along with her in the car to her place of residence.

Mama made me stay with her for as long as she stayed in Delhi. Mama's spiritual *drishti* thus transformed my life and awakened my fortune.

## SHAKTI

On one of Mama's trips to Amritsar, we were all fed ice-cream. Being young, I ate a little more than my share and I fell ill the next day. I had a very high fever and bad cold, and even found it difficult to breathe. Mama came to me, made me lie down in her lap and patted my back for about half-an-hour to 45 minutes. Gradually, my breathing went back to normal and the fever subsided too. I was well by the next day. With her blessed hands, Mama took away my discomfort with her power of love.

I developed asthma at a young age. When we came to Abu in the past years, we had to walk to Pandav Bhawan from the bus station. On one of my visits, I had an asthma attack by the time I walked to Madhuban. Baba made me lie down in a room behind his own. Baba told Mama, "Every time you come to meet Baba, go and see this daughter too and give her *drishti*. She will get better soon." Mama followed his directions and Baba too visited me, massaged my back, gently patted my head and gave me *drishti* whenever he passed the room. It was amazing that I recovered quickly from the asthma attack without taking any medication.

It is my greatest fortune that I have been sustained by Mother Saraswati and listened to the sweet tunes of her *veena* of knowledge. Mama became my life support. Her remembrance and ideal life is my life-giving herb.

## Solutions

Brahma Kumari Sister Shukla from Jalandhar (Punjab) writes:, I received Baba's knowledge in 1954, at Amritsar and Mama happened to visit during that time. I had the duty of cooking meals. It was my deep devotional feeling that Mama was the living Durga. When Mama used to come to the kitchen, she would say, "Accha, you are making meals for Mama." One day, a mother had cooked cracked wheat (with jaggary) and whilst she was taking it out, the pot slipped from her hands and the hot cracked wheat fell on my hands and feet. The sisters immediately brought Mama to me. Mama said, "You were making Mama's meals, weren't you? Doesn't matter, it will be all right." At that moment, I felt coolness on my feet as though Mama had alleviated all my pain. Everyone was asking me, "Is it paining too much?" and I said, "I didn't even realize that I had any pain."

Looking at Mama's gait, Baba would say, "Look, even the earth loves Mama." Mama was always light like an angel. No matter how much work she did, we never saw her face worn out; she was constantly light and smiling. Mama always said, "Ha Ji" whenever Baba gave her a task. Baba too always said, "Mama is very strong; she has made Shiv Baba her one beloved, and does not relate matters of her heart to anybody else." Whenever Mama took leave from any place, everyone else would have moist eyes but not Mama; she was so firm that tears never came to her eyes. Mama would say, "Let tears flow but let them be tears of love. If they are indeed tears of love, they will become pearls."

Mama listened to people relate personal matters like a mother listens to her child's sorrow. They would leave Mama in a very light mood as though she had removed their burden. Everyone loved Mama immensely. Mama would listen to the whole matter and then say, "You have shared the rigmarole, now talk about your own weakness."

## FEARLESS



Mama seen giving a talk, seated in front are Sister Shukla (Jalandhar) & Sister Jawahar, seated behind is Sister Krishna (Sis. Shukla's lokik sister)

Since I used to prepare meals for Baba and Mama, I was comfortable enough to share everything with them. One day I told Mama, "You say we are Shiv Shaktis but I get scared over little matters." Mama then said, "For the first day, repeat this to yourself 11 times – "I am Shiv Shakti, Mother of Bharat" and then meet me." And Mama gradually taught me how to be fearless. Whenever I went on service, I would return and first share news with Mama – this student came today, these were questions he asked etc. Baba and Mama then taught me what the appropriate answers were. Whenever Mama or Baba wrote letters, they would ask who had written letters to Baba, and then only mention those particular children's names in the letter as Baba would say, "The one who wrote to Baba is waiting for a reply, unlike those who did not."

At the time when Mama came to Amritsar, none of the kumaris' parents were in *gyan* (apart from my own). It was believed that Brahma Kumaris make family members leave their homes. So, to

prove that people are really sent on service, Mama hosted a programme where my family offered me to Mama. My *lokik* father sang a song before Mama: "I have brought two buds with me. I have come to sacrifice myself..." When Mama returned to Abu, Baba asked her, "Have you have come alone, Mama? Didn't anyone offer themselves?" Then Mama put me and my older sister, Raj, before Baba. Baba then gave both of us *drishti* for an hour and we received so much power in meditation that we felt we were sitting in the subtle world. Mama's and Baba's *drishti* made our lives joyous and clean.

### "OUR MOTHER HAS COME..."

I first met Mama in 1954, at Madhuban. When I initially saw her, I felt as though I was a child meeting her mother after many years of separation. My mind become absolutely light and my heart wished to continue looking into Mama's eyes; as I did this, tears flowed from my eyes non-stop.

In 1964, when Mama made her first trip to Jalandhar, the special thing that occurred was that although we had not invited any mike-quality souls or eminent personalities, many artists (unknown to us) came on their own to meet her. They wept and sang a song: "Our Mother has come..." When we asked them how they happened to come there, a number of them said that they had dreamed the address where the Mother would be. One of them said they saw her dressed in white. Everyone shared very good experiences. This made me realise that Mama had the divine power of giving motherly sustenance, which had pulled her love-thirsty children to meet her.

I was once in Madhuban when Mama took me to her room and asked me what gift I would like. I replied, "All I want is to always be in your loving company." Mama then gave me two red ochre-coloured *chunnis* (idols of Goddesses are usually dressed in red *chunnis*), one



Mama & Sister Karmabai (Kanpur)

for Sister Raj and the other she put around me herself.

And so, experiences of Mama's spiritual love are constantly with me and I am able to make fast *purushārth* when I refresh those memories in my mind.

## The Decision

Brahma Kumari Sister Kamlesh from Bathinda (Punjab) says that she came into contact with this spiritual university in 1954. After about one to one-and-a-half years, we received word from Abu that Mateshwariji has set out on her tour of Punjab. We considered it our greatest fortune that Shri Mateshwariji would even be visiting our small village, Shri Hargovindpur, to meet us. Although our village was small in size, we had a flock of kumaris. All of us kumaris composed a song and sang it before Mama. I still remember two lines of the song:

*"We Shaktis will come on the Kurukshetra battlefield  
(field of life),  
And continue to pass the examinations of faith."*

Hearing the song, Mama looked at us with very loving *drishti*. When she played the sweet sitar of knowledge, she said, "If *Shaktis* of Shiva come on the field, they can glorify Baba's name." Listening to these words, my decision was made stronger. I was studying in Class 9 at the time.

Two years later, I left for Chandigarh for further studies but there was no centre there. I soon received a letter mentioning that on her tour of Punjab, Mama will stop over at the Chandigarh University locality. But I didn't know who had invited Mama or where she was going to stay. I tried to look for the house but in vain. I then posted a letter to the address I obtained saying, if they received it please reply and let me know when Mateshwariji is scheduled to arrive. The individual received my letter and himself came to meet me and invite me over. I then went to meet Mama. Mama gave me the duty of daily coming to give class, and offering *bhog* on Thursdays. Whilst studying, I made time to do Baba's service. It was in 1960 that a centre was established in Chandigarh. Mama then returned to visit for two days. Looking at

her, I repeatedly would get inspired to become the idol of *dharna*, as mature and easy-natured as Mama was. When Mama sat before us, she appeared to be a Shakti-lioness, signalling us to become the same. Her elevated versions filled our minds with zeal and enthusiasm to lend a helping hand in Baba's task.

I often received Mama's letters when I was studying. She would write, "Daughter, you are a Shakti lioness. You should not be scared no matter what situation comes before you. You have to pass. With the powerful faith in one strength and one support, you have to pass all examinations." I continued to progress with these inspirations and completed my studies. I then had a *lokik* job for a while, along with doing spiritual service. The time came when I was released from all *lokik* bondages and completely dedicated myself to Godly service, in 1962. I then remained in Chandigarh on service. Whenever I looked at Mama, I would think to myself, she is not only my spiritual mother but my *lokik* mother too. I received *lokik* sustenance and guidance from her at every step. She constantly encouraged me to move ahead.

Mama is not in the corporeal form anymore but whenever I come to Madhuban, it's my feeling that Baba and Mama are still very much with us and continue to guide us every step of the way. Sometimes in meditation, I see Mama before me. She inspires me to progress further – "See Father and Follow Father." Even from her *avyakt* form today, Mama inspires us on the subtle level to constantly move forward.

## Divine Vision

Brahma Kumari Sister Suman from Gurdaspur (Punjab) says, Mama's feelings were so pure and elevated that people with hostile or any other negative intentions would totally transform and experience coolness. They considered themselves blessed having met this great soul! Mama's influence was so strong that no matter who came in front of her they left having been transformed. Mama was once to conduct a *satsang* in Amritsar, and all my family members were happily getting ready to attend it. They told me Mateshwariji was coming and that I too should come, and so I did. When I saw Mama, I was inspired to become like her. I should lead an ideal life like her. As I was contemplating these thoughts, Mama's *drishti* fell on me. She smiled and showered me with her powerful *drishti*. When Mama visited Amritsar again, I was not present in class. Mama sent me a picture of the Shakti Goddesses through my *lokik* mother, and told her to ask whether this kumari wished to become like these Shaktis? I looked at the picture and thought, "Yes, I want to become like them." From that day on, my love for Mama increased and I constantly had the feeling that she was my mother. This love completely changed my life.

When I first saw her, I visualized Mama as an eight-armed Goddess. She was Mother Shakti, wearing a crown, shining colourful clothes, and adorned with all types of weapons. Mama's life was very great. One time, Mama was meeting many young girls and I was one of them. When Mama spoke to me, she said, "Daughter, a Godly life will bring many examinations. Will you be able to pass them?" I replied Mama affirmatively. She then asked, "You will have to eat lots of lots of chillies – will you eat them?" I said, "Ha Ji." She went on, "You will have to drink pots and pots of water – will you drink all of that?" I again said, "Ha



Mateshwari ji

Ji.” She further said, “If you want to live in this world, you will have to cross numerous test-papers – will you do it?” And I said, “Yes, Mama, definitely.” And so, whenever I am tested in life I remember the promises made to Mama; this strengthens my mind and gives me courage to pass the test-papers.

## Shakti Mother

Mama’s sanskar of fearlessness was very strong, says Brahma Kumari Sister Kamla of Karnal (Haryana). Her fearless manner of presenting true knowledge could make anyone accept defeat, no matter how well-educated or intellectual they were. Once, at a public programme hosted in Mama’s honour, she spoke on Karma philosophy. The Chairman of the Town Municipality brought a group of people to oppose us. Mama gave a resplendent speech to the packed gathering for a complete hour. At the end of her speech, Mama was about to leave the stage when the chairman prostrated in *namaste* before her, weeping and calling out, “Mother, mother...” He had received a vision of Goddess Shakti from Mama. There were many such instances when Mama’s virtue of fearlessness defeated those with devilish *sanskars* and compelled them to take her refuge.

### SERVICE

Mama’s virtue of fearlessness inspired me to break off all the *lokik* bondages to my family. I was prevented from even attending class and so dedicating my life to service was another matter altogether. But I inculcated Mama’s virtue and broke all bondages. Mama’s co-operative words freed me from bondage.

I used to be scared to speak about knowledge to other souls. Mama was once praising the sisters who did service. I too wished Mama would mention my name and when she didn’t, I later on asked her why. Mama replied, “Daughter, Mama only speaks of those who do a lot of Baba’s service. When you serve Baba well, I will take your name as well.” This made me think deeply about Baba’s service and from then on, I started sharing Baba’s knowledge with others. Mama’s words inspired me to speak about spiritual knowledge unhesitatingly. I even started giving Baba’s message to large gatherings without any fear or shyness.



## FIVE ELEMENTS

One day in Karnal, Mama met all the kumaris after morning class. Mama's way of entertaining us was also very meaningful. Mama always said, "Constantly give happiness to everyone. Don't even give sorrow to the five elements." If someone made a noise with their shoes whilst walking, Mama would tell them to walk silently – "Don't trouble the earth. Give happiness to the elements so that they reciprocate likewise. Just as a mother instructs her child in every respect, Mama too would explain how to talk, walk, interact with others, thus making us worthy. When I looked at Mama, I would envision her as a decorated, crowned Shakti Goddess.

Since she was the mother, we were all her children. She never discriminated or made comparisons. A *lokik* mother loves both her intelligent and dull children; similarly, when a child of the *yagya* came with a complaint about another to Mama, she would say, "Child, before speaking about the other's bad quality, you have to first mention one of his good virtues. First tell me their good quality and then the bad one." As the child would begin to think about the other's good qualities, their hostility would die down – how could anyone talk about someone else's virtues and then complain about them! And thus, Mama would lovingly transform a quarrel between two souls into a loving relationship and always maintain an equal, unbiased vision for both her children.

## Mother Goddess

"Mama was always peaceful and mature, despite having to look after so many responsibilities," says Brahma Kumari Sister Pushpa from Kaithal. Her maturity was such that no one could decipher it, that is, no one could figure out what was going on in her mind. An ordinary person shares their inner feelings with ten others and lightens their mind, but no one had the courage to ask Mama what was happening in hers. She was as deep and silent as the ocean. This does not mean that Mama was not cheerful; she laughed with etiquette.

When I first saw Mama in Karnal, I saw her as World Mother. Mama stayed for an entire month in Karnal. She sustained even the elderly as if they were little children. On receiving Mama's *drishti*, they would call her, "Mother, Mama..." and eagerly await her motherly love and care. Mama would bless them and take them beyond with her *drishti* and they would shed tears of love.

## LOVING MOTHER

On one of Mama's visits to Karnal, many brothers and sisters gathered at the railway station to welcome her. Amongst them were the elderly and young adults. When Mama came, someone asked us, "Who is this?" One of us said, "She is our mother." People were baffled that even the elderly in our group were calling such a young person their mother! When Mama was returning to Abu, she gave *drishti* to everyone at the station. The Station Master happened to come by and asked who she was, and we gave him the same reply. He looked at Mama in amazement and she too saw him. As soon as he received Mama's *drishti*, he fell at her feet calling her "Mother, Mother..." Therefore, the devotees too could perceive Mama as a Shakti Mother Goddess.

I was a *bandheli* (in bondage). I once went secretly to meet Mama. I told her, "Mama, what should I do? I have severe bondages." Mama said, "Godly service is a sweet and elevated



*Mateshwariji is seen with Sis. Sundari (Pune) & Sis. Jawahar  
Standing behind are Sis. Hardevi & Sis. Raj (Jalandhar)*

bondage that breaks off all physical bondages.” Mama thus helped increase my interest in Godly service and by freeing me from all bondages, enabled me to create my fortune by dedicating my life to spiritual service.

### TOWARDS THE FATHER

I once told Mama, “I will sacrifice myself onto you.” Mama said, “Not me. You should sacrifice yourself in front of Shiv Baba.” But I said, “Baba is not in front of me, you are and that’s why I will sacrifice myself onto you.” Mama said, “Listen, daughter, it is not easy to sacrifice oneself. Everyone is looking at you. The world is looking at you too.” I said, “Mama, I have already sacrificed myself to you.” Mama went on, “Then you will have to totally sacrifice yourself.” I agreed. Mama instantly put her hand on my head and said, “You have now sacrificed yourself to Shiva.” Mama did not allow the sacrifice to be made in her name – she said, “You have sacrificed yourself to Shiva.” Mama always pointed towards

the One Baba, saying, “Follow only One and remember only One.”

### UNENDING LOVE FOR BABA & THE YAGYA

Mama constantly said, “*Ha Ji, Ha Ji*” to everything Baba said. Mama always saw the Incorporeal Father within the Corporeal Father. She never took anything he said lightly. She considered his words to be the Almighty’s orders and taught others to do the same.

### BABA’S VISION

Baba saw Mama as a daughter as well as a mother. He always respected her as mother of the *yagya*. Occasionally, Baba would say, “Mama, you are mother of the *yayga*. You are World Mother and so you should give love and remembrances to the children.” And Mama would accordingly follow Baba’s directions. Baba respected Mama to a great extent and interacted with her likewise. As his daughter, Baba would give her directions, and as mother of the *yagya*, he would also show immense respect.

When court used to be held, Mama never punished or scolded the person who had made a mistake but would definitely say, “Pay attention in the future and don’t allow the mistake to be repeated. Perform good actions.” Mama tried to see that the matter ended then and there and not reach Baba’s ears.

## What's Going On

The year was 1965. The *ashram* (centre) was above our house. I was not in *gyan* at the time but used to enjoy seeing the sisters. One day, one of the sisters mentioned to someone that Mama was going to be visiting them. Sometimes she would say Jagadamba is coming and sometimes she mentioned *Vaishnavi Mata* (Goddess) is coming. I began to wonder whether all these Goddesses were coming here." Carrying on with her experiences, Brahma Kumari Sister Saroj from Ambala City says, "The car stopped at the centre and Mama got off. As I was standing behind everyone else, I could not see Mama clearly and therefore went ahead.

Since I was little, no one objected to me going in front. As Mama got out of the car, her *drishti* fell on me and I felt as though she was not getting out of the car but Mother Vaishnavi was getting off her lion (Goddess Vaishnavi is always shown in red attire, riding a lion). I



Waterloo Mansion in Mumbai (1956): Mama is addressing the class

was thoroughly confused. What I am seeing? One minute she was wearing white clothes, and the other minute, red. I asked the BK sister, "Didi, is she wearing red or white clothes?" The sister said, "Keep silent now. I will tell you later." As a welcome to Mama, my brother and I dressed as *jaat* and *jaatni* (north-west Indian community, mainly of cultivators) and performed a play. I have still not forgotten Mama's spiritual attractiveness I noticed that day.

Mama had a lot of love for young girls. Every evening, 40 *kumaris* used to come for class, all of whom were in bondage. We used to make some excuse or the other and come to the centre to listen to the *Murli*.

The centre in Batala (Punjab) was located on the top floor of a huge *haveli* (mansion). The owner lived on the ground floor, along with other tenants including my family. The sister in charge often told me to invite the owner of the *haveli* to the centre, saying that I could convince him. Since I was very young, he never refused me anything since he cared for me. Mama was then in Batala. Early morning, I went and knocked on the owner's door. When he opened the door, I said, "Uncle, you have to go to the *ashram* upstairs today." He replied, "I cannot stay without alcohol for even a second, and you are asking me to meet those Goddesses – that's impossible." I too was very stubborn and plonked myself down. I said, "I will not move from here until you agree to go there. Go and bathe now – I have to take you there today." As he got out of the shower, I caught hold of both his hands and didn't let him touch the bottle. I told him he had to come along. Helplessly, he came with me. Mama's class was on when we reached the *ashram*. Standing by the door, he looked inside and said, "This is the court of Vaishnavi Mother." He let go of my hand and went inside on his own. He walked directly to Mama and touched her feet in reverence. Mama then said, "*Accha*, son. You have come? Is everything all right?" He replied, "Yes, Mother. It's fine." From then till now, he hasn't touched alcohol at all. Previously,

he used to drink alcohol throughout the day – morning, afternoon, evening and night – and today, he has become a strong Vaishnav. Mama had so much spiritual power that no matter who the child was – young or elderly – they would be drawn towards her like a needle to a magnet, and give up their devilish traits.

### DEARLY LOVED

Generally, Mama used to get ready by 3:30 a.m. One day, she got ready earlier and was out of her room by 3:15 a.m. Dadi Jamuna (her assistant) told her, “Mama, it’s not time yet. Why have you come out early today?” Mama replied, “One of my devotees is coming to see me. Please let me go.” Just then, a brother from Amritsar arrived. He got out of his car and ran up the stairs to the third floor to meet Mama. He was singing the devotional song, “Mother, I am standing at your doorstep...”, “Salutations to Amba World Mother...” Mama stood before him giving *drishti* and said, “Son, will you continue to sing songs like a devotee or will you become a child and attain something from the Mother? The mother has found her son, will you attain the Mother?” Saying, “Mother, mother...” he fell at her feet, weeping. Mama then seated him in class, explained *gyan* to him and fed him *prasad (toli)*. Thus, Mama also satisfied devotees and could sense their arrival beforehand. Mama was *Kalpataru* (tree that fulfills all wishes), who fulfilled desires of us children and that of devotees.

## The Destroyer Of Vices

My first meeting with Mama was in 1963, in Batala, when I was 12 years old, says Brahma Kumari Sister Geeta. When I saw Mama, I felt as though I was looking at Jagadamba; I had a vision of the World Mother. Mama went and sat in the hall upstairs and the entire atmosphere became silent, as if an angel had arrived.

I cannot describe how much Mama loved me. Mama always called me, “*Guddu*” (affectionate name for a little child). Mama’s words were filled with such sweetness that whenever she called out, “*Guddu*”, I would run to her no matter where I was. Mama did not have any body-consciousness or consciousness of ‘I’. I would say Mama was not even aware of her own body.

Mama was once giving class. When class ended, everyone left except for one mother who was a *bandheli*. She told Mama, “I won’t go home, Mama. My husband harasses me a lot.” Mama then said, “Nothing will happen. Go home. He won’t say anything to you.” When the mother went to her home, her husband told her, “I had come to your ashram but could not climb the stairs. I felt as though a great personality had arrived.” The mother told her husband that Mateshwari is visiting. Her husband himself asked if he could come and meet her, and the mother brought him to the centre the next day. As soon as he saw Mama, he fell to her feet. Very lovingly, Mama patted his head and gave him *drishti*. This gave him the thrilling experience that Mother has destroyed his sins of many births.

Once, Mama gathered all the kumaris together and asked us, “Which of you like this lifestyle? Raise your hands.” I too had lifted my hand and Mama said, “This daughter’s mother had a lot of attachment for her. Gradually, this will finish and you will be free from bondages.” Mama’s words were a blessing for me and all my lokik



Mama with Didi Manmohini & others

bondages broke away in time.

In one incident, Mama was travelling from Batala to Jammu. I started crying in front of Mama saying that I too wanted to accompany Mama. Mama thought about it for a second and then decided to take me along. On reaching Jammu, she bought me a new frock. I was spiritually intoxicated because Mama had given me a frock. She made me sleep with her at night and then sent me back to Batala the next day with a brother. Mama had a great power of love. Mama used to say, never cry under any circumstance. Even if your eyes become moist, don't shed any tears.

There was never a need to give news to Mama in detail. She could understand the essence in a second and would immediately offer a solution. Mama was very merciful as well as humble. She did not have a trace of hatred or dislike for any soul. No matter what

kind of child came before her, she always looked at him or her mercifully and lovingly. Once, *rabdi* (sweet made out of milk) was prepared and given to Mama; she in turn fed everyone with her own spoon! It is not possible for me to describe the love and care given by that Mother...

## FORGIVING OTHERS

Mama was visiting Amritsar, when a sister dropped a pan of milk one day. Mama did not reprimand her but said, "It didn't fall on you, did it? Your hands didn't get burned, did they?" and thus consoled her. The next day, after the sister had calmed down, Mama explained to her how she needed to be careful whilst carrying milk. Mama's abundant feelings of compassion and forgiveness were the foundation of her teachings.

## Mama's Words

"When I used to hear about Mama, I would conjure up this image of her having a magical face," says Brahma Kumari Sister Uttara from Chandigarh. Every soul used to recognise Mama, first from the heart and later when they saw her. The following experience depicts this perfectly:

### THE HEART

I first saw Mama in 1962 at the Batala (Punjab) centre. A blind sister was waiting with a garland of flowers to welcome Mama. I was surprised how this sister would be able to put the garland around Mama and asked her, "Sister, how will you recognise Mama and put the garland around her?" She replied, "Just wait and see how I do it." Mama was walking towards us. Many brothers and sisters (who came before Mama) passed by this sister. The second Mama came in front of her, she put the garland around Mama's neck. It was amazing! This is why it is said, "The eyes don't recognise, but the heart does."

When I first met Mama, my life was a struggle. I had severe bondages at home. I used to be very disheartened. I wanted to lead a life like Mama. Mama gave me a lot of love and told Sister Achal, "Take care of this daughter. She will do a lot of service in the future." When Mama was leaving, she reiterated the same words to Sister Achal – "Take care of this daughter." I didn't see anything special in those words because I could not even think about dedicating myself to the *yagya* and doing Baba's service since I had many bondages at the time. But Mama's words in fact became a blessing for me. In time, I did free myself from all bondages and offered myself for spiritual service.

Mama's life was totally simple. Her heart was vast and she had a faultless power of discrimination. Her words were blessings; they were the truth. She was the complete idol of *dharna*. I once saw an



*Mateshwariji & Dadi Prakashmani, Sitting in deep meditation*

individual come to meet Mama. He was not a Brahmin since he could not inculcate purity. Mama simply raised her right blessing hand and blessed him. He started weeping and said, "Mama, can't I remain near you?" Mama replied, "Listen, son. You are asking to be near Mother Kali. Not every person can attain this." And so, Mama was the Goddess of Coolness (*Sheetala*) as well as Mother Kali.

### METHOD OF TEACHING

Mama's method of teaching us was distinctive. If someone made a mistake, Mama always explained to them lovingly and subtly. Once, when many of us *kumaris* were sitting in front of Mama, she asked us, "Do any of you eat from outside sources?" Each one of us shared our own situations. Mama then lovingly said, "Look at whose child you are. You are the child of the most elevated Supreme Father, Supreme Soul! You are not ordinary children." From that day on, we made our food principle very firm.

Why did people get a vision or special experience on seeing Mama? It was Mama's deep *tapasya* and strong inculcation that enabled people to get visions. They would see Baba. Any type of rebellious person would bow down in front of her. What made them relent? As I understand it, Mama's idealistic, *tapasvi* life, complete with all principles, not to mention her unfathomable dedication to Baba made this possible.

One of our neighbours used to misguide and provoke my father saying, "Keep an eye on your daughter. Don't let her go there." But after meeting Mama, his feelings transformed totally and he even did the 7-day course. Eventually, he himself told my father, "Don't stop your daughter. This knowledge is elevated. Let her go to the centre. I have seen their mother; she is a great individual. Stop fighting and try to understand the knowledge." His words helped my father to transform. He then visited the centre, understood the *gyan* and freed me from bondage.

It is impossible for me to forget Mama because she was elevated; she was the embodiment of motherly love and one who benefited others.

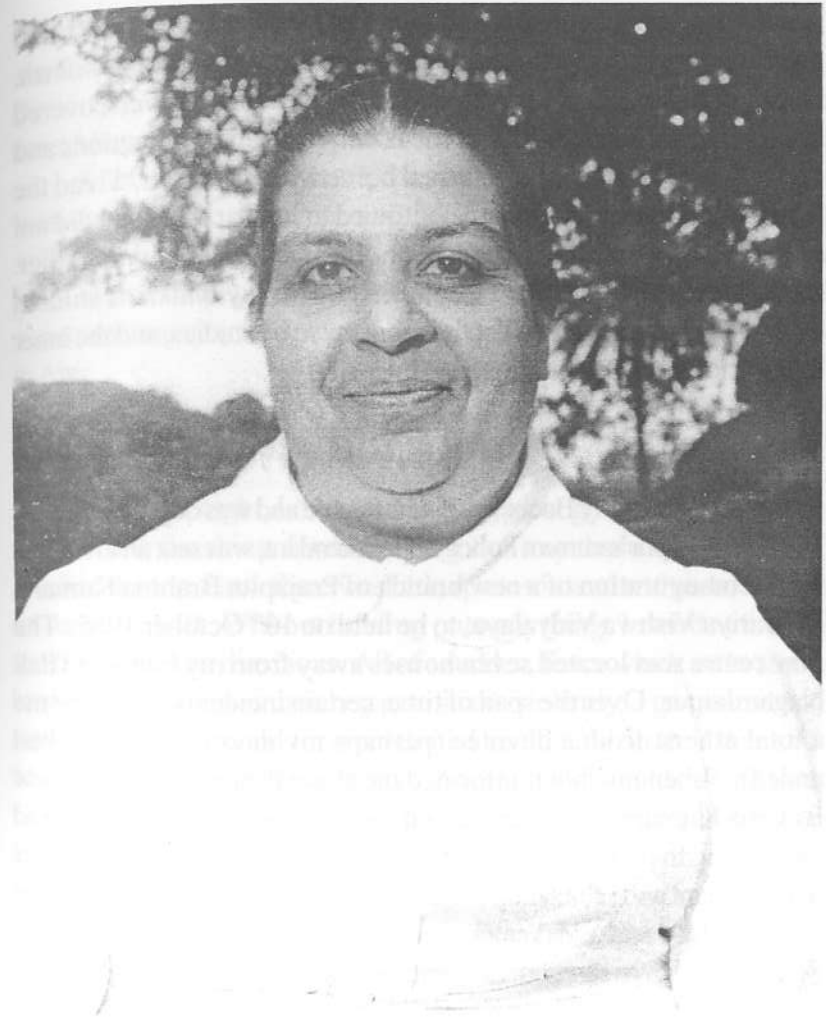
## The Same Daughter

"Many men and women were walking on a pilgrimage and I joined them. They were talking amongst themselves saying that today they will only return after receiving a vision of God. As they went along, they began climbing a mountain and I followed. On the top, we saw a very large hall, which had a balcony with closed curtains. Slowly, the curtains were drawn and we saw a woman dressed in white, with a bright, shining face, standing with open hair. There was a spiritual attractiveness about her and I continued to gaze at her face. This sparkling woman gave *drishti* to all the people present and as our eyes met, I instantly began to experience spiritual supersensuous joy, happiness, and peace. I was unaware of everything else. The scene ended in a while and the pilgrims started complaining, "We are weary after having walked such a long distance in the hopes of getting a vision of a Goddess or God, but we have received nothing. She was an ordinary woman..." etc. I felt very bad listening to them defame the woman. I had enjoyed seeing her and experienced spiritual peace and joy."

Thus, sharing her corporeal and *avyakt* experiences with Mama, Brahma Kumari Sister Radha from Ajmer (Rajasthan) continues with, at this point, my eyes suddenly opened and my dream ended. The clock struck 4 o'clock in the morning. This happened when I was around 10-12 years old. From that morning on, I developed this deep, strong longing to meet God. I was continuously having the determined thought to go to the jungle and sit in meditation. I quietly left my home at around 9 a.m. and headed for the jungle, but as I walked I felt someone telling me, 'You cannot possibly find God by leaving your home and going to the jungle. You need to study now. When the time comes, you will definitely find God whilst sitting at home.' With such an inspiration, I returned home and put all my energy into *lokik* studies."

## DREAM

It was in 1960 that I completed my Class 10 examinations. My father was an officer in the Jaipur Railway Police, and Abu Road Railway Station came under his jurisdiction. My mother and brother had gone to my maternal grandfather's home for the holidays. Since I still had a couple of papers to give, I remained behind with my father in Jaipur. When my examinations ended, my father said he was going to inspect the Abu Road Police Station and asked me to come along as he would send me sight-seeing to Mount Abu. Reaching here, he sent me with an officer's family to visit Mount Abu. The officer was Sindhi and on our way back from seeing Dilwara Temple, he stopped the jeep at Pokran House (what is now Pandav Bhawan) and took us all inside. As we entered Pokran House, we saw a small tent set up on our right side (where there is a garden and cold water tank presently). There were 4-6 stools and a table, on which was a literature display. As the police officer entered, he rang a bell. No one came for a while. I came out of the tent and stood outside. He rang the bell again and this time, a woman wearing Sindhi frock and pyjama came out of the main door (where Dadi Prakash Mani and Dadi Ishu's office is situated presently) and looked at us. Seeing her, I immediately remembered my childhood dream and thought, this is the same woman who gave me *drishti* and the experience of supersensuous joy and spirituality in my dream. Bound in the thread of my memories, I walked ahead and stood about 7-8 feet away from her. She gazed at me and gave me *drishti*. I instantly experienced lightness. After a while, she asked me, "Daughter, how are you? Where have you come from?" I replied, "I have seen you in one of my dreams as a child and today I am meeting you practically, I am actually seeing you... O my great fortune!" She said, "Why not, daughter? You are the same daughter from the past cycle." I asked her, "Who are you? What is this place?" She then called out to her assistant, Jamuna. Another female, wearing similar Sindhi dress appeared. Mama told her, "Jamuna, give this daughter a proper introduction and explanation." Saying this, she



Mother Saraswati, who spread divine light all over

disappeared into the passageway (which currently houses the dispensary). Dadi Jamuna took me back to the same tent and explained *gyan* to me for about half an hour. I was 16 years old at the time. Dadi Jamuna explained the knowledge about the Tree and *Trimurti*,



printed on small-sized black-and-white images but I didn't understand anything as my attention was totally focused on that sparkling woman. Dadi gifted me pictures of the Tree, *Trimurti* and a silver-covered book titled, "The Great Differences between Godly directions and directions of Humans". I returned home with my father. I read the book, studied the pictures and continued to look at them, but did not comprehend anything. I gave the book and pictures to my father. And according to the time, I continued with my *bhakti*. I studied different forms of *yoga* whilst finishing my *lokik* studies, and the inner longing to attain God continued to intensify.

### THE FRUIT

I completed my Bachelor of Arts degree and was doing my L.L.B. My father, Jaipur's current Police Superintendent, was sent an invitation for the inauguration of a new branch of Prajapita Brahma Kumaris Ishwariya Vishwa Vidyalaya, to be held on 10<sup>th</sup> October 1965. The new centre was located seven houses away from my home in Tilak Nagar, Jaipur. Over the span of time, certain incidents had made me a total atheist from a devotee (perhaps my days of devotion had ended). When my father informed me about the opening of the new Brahma Kumaris centre and asked me to accompany him, I refused him saying that I had no interest in religion any more. But my father was adamant and reluctantly I went along to please him. Many people opposed the event and created chaos; they spoke against the Brahma Kumaris and even distributed their own small booklets to the audience. I was enjoying the Brahma Kumaris sisters' speeches and disliked the distribution of such booklets by the rebellious opposition. Somehow, the programme ended eventually.

Next day, I reached the centre at around 6 a.m. and started looking at the pictures put up in the classroom. I was absolutely thrilled when I saw a picture of the same glorious woman, whom I had dreamed about and met in Abu! When the Brahma Kumari teacher came out to give the course, I pointed out to the picture and asked her who it was and where she is at present. She introduced the

woman in short, saying, "She is our World Mother Saraswati Mama, she is mother of the *yagya*..." etc. I listened engrossed and excitedly, thinking that once I complete the 7-day course I will definitely go and meet Mama in Abu and have a long meaningful conversation with her.

After introducing Mama, the sister told me that she had left her body on 24<sup>th</sup> June the same year. I was astonished and said, "Now I will never be able to meet her!" I was unhappy about being separated from Mama but in a few seconds, I got merged in memories of the supersensuous joy and peace I had experienced through her *drishti* in Abu.

### SUPPORT

The same night, I dreamed about a great golden staircase that ascended to the skies. I was walking alone up these stairs. When I reached the top, I saw there was little space to stand and no boundary or support at all. Without holding onto anything, I stood at the top looking in all four directions. All of a sudden, fierce winds and a storm broke out and the staircase began to shake violently. I got scared and started looking around for something I could hold on to. I then saw Mama standing high above the sky. Mama stood in mid-air and said, "Daughter, don't look for any other support. Only remember one Shiv Baba, He alone is your true support. Daughter, you will face a lot of storms by following truth in your life, but don't be scared. Remain in the remembrance of one Shiv Baba. Don't ever leave Baba's hand and company. Truth will gain victory at the end and all storms will die down." This was all Mama said before disappearing and I began to remember Baba, saying "Shiv Baba, Shiv Baba... You alone are my true support..." and the storms subsided. I suddenly opened my eyes and found myself lying down in my room.

I closed my eyes again, and keeping them shut I felt as though my entire room was filled in white light, and someone was patting my head lovingly. With eyes shut, I turned around and saw Mama sitting at the head of my bed looking at me with much love. I said, "Mama, why did you leave so quickly? I wanted to attain so much from you."

Mama replied, "Daughter, I haven't gone anywhere. I am still with you. Whenever there is a necessity, I will continue to help you on a subtle level. Daughter, be cautious. Maya will come in full force. You will face examinations but never leave Baba's hand. Baba will take a lot of service from you." Mama continued to pat my head as though she were putting me to sleep, and I really lapsed into deep sleep. When I woke up in the morning, I remembered Mama's words and the dream. I wondered whether it was real or not.

It is true that many test-papers and storms were experienced in life but with one support and one strength, and by remaining in Shiv Baba's remembrance, everything passed by and continues to pass on. My stage has become unshakeable, immovable, and fearless. I always remember Mama's teachings and will do so forever.

## Granted Visions

Brahma Kumari Sister Sudha from Burhanpur (Maharashtra) writes: "I was born in Amritsar into a wealthy and religious family. At the young age of 8, I came into knowledge and then on received many visions. From childhood, I had great love for Baba and the *yagya*. I used to send little gifts for the *yagya* and write loving letters to Baba and Mama. In return, they would send me loving remembrances, gifts and letters. They would say, "Who is this child who has so much love for Baba, without having seen him?" The day finally dawned when I reached the holy land of Madhuban and met Baba and Mama. Whilst taking *drishti*, I went into trance. Baba said, "You are a child from the past cycle who has now returned to Baba."

## POWER

Mama's shining form of power and motherly love attracted whoever saw her. She was the idol of purity. She was steadfast, mature and followed Baba at every step; it felt like she was a *Shakti* lioness. On the path of devotion, we used to read prayers in honour of Goddess Durga and fast for 9 days during the Festival of *Navratri* (worship of 9 Goddesses for 9 nights). I always saw Mama as Goddess Durga as she always empowered me. When Mama came to Delhi, on invitation of my maternal uncle, I had the hundred-fold fortune of staying with her. Mama strengthened the kumaris saying, "You should become the *Shaktis*, the servers, to glorify Shiv Baba's name." All the kumaris would get very intoxicated listening to her.

During one of Mama's visits to Delhi, she was welcomed with great splendour. One of the brothers made a garland of coconuts, smeared with silver *varak* (thin silver sheet), and put it around Mama's neck, whilst the following song was played: "You are *Jagdambe* (World Mother), *Kali Kappar Wali* (title of Goddess Kali)..." Mama gave the brother powerful *drishti*. As he came closer to Mama, she said,



Mother Jagadamba, who gave joy to the world

“Son, do you recognise the Mother? Mother is Kali! Who can attain the Mother? Go and see the world if you wish. After taking refuge with the Mother, don’t return to Maya’s refuge otherwise you will accumulate great sin.” He began weeping and said, “Mother, I have seen the world and Maya as well. Now I have become your son and will remain so.”

## OUR HEARTS

Mama used to drink cold boiled water. One afternoon, whilst washing my clothes, I suddenly remembered that the boiling water needed to be cooled down. I immediately went to place the pot of hot water where it could cool off when it slipped from my hands and fell. The boiling water fell directly on my feet! Dadi Jamuna helped lift me up and applied mustard oil and salt on the wound. It was burning intensely but I remained calm in Baba’s remembrance. Everyone stood around me concerned. Mama heard about the

accident and came to me. She gently put my head in her lap and said, “If you were Pushpal’s daughter (my *lokik* mother), you would have cried but you are Mama’s daughter, aren’t you? See how peaceful she is in Baba’s remembrance!”

Once, when Mama stayed in Amritsar for a few days all the young girls asked her to share experiences, which she did: “It took me one second to make a decision about my life. I never developed a single doubt about Baba, Baba’s task, *shrimat* or the Godly knowledge. I have never cried tears of sorrow after belonging to Baba and never have I slept after my 2 o’clock Amritvela Meditation.”

Mama once visited us in Batala. All the sisters came to meet her and she filled us with the strength to do service; “You should develop the interest to serve.” She repeatedly said, “I am Kali. If you are given something out of love, it is like milk. If you take something by requesting, it’s equal to water and if you snatch something away from others, it’s equal to blood.”

Mama had been unwell for a while. I went to meet Mama in her room. Baba was sitting on a chair and others went forward to take *drishti* from Mama. Despite being in great discomfort, she gave mangoes to each soul. Although she was in pain, she remained cheerful. When I was leaving Madhuban, she had high fever. At around 3 a.m. one morning, I dreamed Mama was standing outside the office taking *drishti* from Baba and shedding tears of love. This made me feel that Mama had recovered and was meeting Baba after many days. I told everyone in class, let’s go to Madhuban and meet Mama. I received a phone call the same evening saying Mama had become *avyakt*. Before leaving her body, Mama met many souls in her *avyakt* form. Many have seen Mama fly away; whilst looking at the idol of Goddess

Jagadamba, a number of souls have had visions of a female with open hair, dressed in white. She gave visions to the devotees and also met her children before departing for the subtle region.



Poona— Group of kumaris with Mama

## Mother Amba Whom The World Calls To

Presently, the world calls out to *Jagadamba* as Mother and stay up all night praying to her but I have seen the same Mother with these eyes; I have known her, recognized her, conversed with her, received *drishti* and sustenance. Sharing her experiences, Brahma Kumari Sister Uma from Dharamshala (Himachal Pradesh) says, I was 18 years old when I first met Mama in 1964. I used to visit the centre to listen to *gyan* and one day we were told that Mama would be visiting Amritsar for 15 days. When I received Mama's *drishti*, my soul felt energized. My mind began dancing in happiness. I realized I had found my long-lost mother. Mama was truly mother of the world; she had unlimited love and an unlimited vision towards all. Mama called me and asked, "Daughter, will you do service? Will you live at the centre?" I was not interested in staying at the centre then; I felt it was fine to visit from home but I could not refuse Mama's spiritual, sweet, and loving words. I said, "Ji, Mama. I will do exactly as you say." Mama made me stay with her for the next 15 days. During that period, I saw Mama wake up at 2 a.m. every morning to remember Baba. Living with her, I forgot the old world entirely. I found a life of complete happiness.

### SWEETLY

Mama's speech was so simple, sweet and enticing that it changed our thinking entirely. My life transformed and I was inspired to create a life like hers. Mama's decision-making power and power to judge were strong and sharp. Mama assessed me, gave me love, and enabled me to dedicate my life.

When I met Mama, I saw her as the eight-armed one clad in



*Mateshwari ji boarding the plane for her service tour* white, and then as *Jagadamba* in colourful clothes, seated on a lion. She embodied a high level of spirituality.

Whenever I gazed at her, I would see her surrounded in white light. It appeared as though Mama was not in her body, but resided above in the world of white light. She looked like an angel. Mama remembered Baba day and night. Sometimes, I would get up early and peep through her door, only to find her sitting on a chair in Baba's remembrance. Occasionally, she would sit in the balcony for meditation and sometimes under the moonlight. It

is my belief that Mama became great through her *yoga* power. Mama never drew anyone's attention to herself. She always said, "Remember my Mama. Remember that mother of mine."

Mama would casually ask, "Daughter, how much do you remember Baba? How much do you love Baba?" And so, along with singing the lullaby of knowledge, she drew our attention to *yoga* too. When Mama gave *drishti*, her eyes would shine so much as though Baba himself was looking through them. Mama's *drishti* allowed us to see her complete form. Mama did not belong to this world; she had come from up above. She was not a bodily being, but looked like she owned a subtle body. Her *drishti* was so powerful that it could transform the recipient's manner of thinking.

## DRISHTI

Mama's decision-making power was flawless. Dadi Chandra Mani used to say, "Mama, these kumaris (my younger sister and I) are not willing to live at the centre. They are good girls. They understand the knowledge well and attend class everyday, but are not agreeing to live at the centre. Please advise them." Mama gave both of us *drishti* and assessed us in a second. She showered love and sustenance, and helped us dedicate ourselves in front of Baba. She knew that we would surrender only through loving sustenance, and therefore gave us much affection; this transformed us.

Although she was *Saraswati* the Bestower of Wisdom, she still gave immense regard to even little children. She was easy-natured, that is, egoless. This was what our Mother Jagadamba Saraswati was like...

## The Best Student

Brahma Kumari Sister Pushpa, from Nagpur, says, our foremost duty as Godly children is towards the spiritual study. Baba is our Supreme Father as well as Supreme Teacher. Mama paid lot of attention to her study. When Baba spoke the Murli, Mama listened with total attention as a *chatrak* student listens to its teacher in order to gain knowledge. Up till the last moment, Mama gave full attention to study. In her final days, her physical health was so delicate that it was difficult for her to sit upright for even a minute but as they say, “A yogi is *prakruti-jeet*, the conqueror of nature (5 elements)” and I saw how Mama was practically *prakruti-jeet*. Although she could not attend class, she didn’t miss Baba’s Murli till the last day. She could hear Murli in her room through speakers. Many times I have seen how patients tend to lay down on their beds and listen or read the Murli, but not Mama. Mama used to say, “Murli is our study. Who is teaching us? It is the Supreme Teacher, the Supreme Soul, and therefore we should learn the spiritual study as a student.” Mama would get ready, prop up a pillow at the head of the bed, and sit upright to listen to the Murli. Despite the fact that her health was absolutely weak, she would sit for an hour and listen to the entire Murli. She is a great example for all of us spiritual students.

She was a *kumari* but yet, mature and fearless. I never felt Mama did not have such-and-such a virtue – that was impossible. We could see every virtue in Mama’s character. She was the complete idol of all divine qualities. Just as Mama was the idol of



*Mateshwari Jagadamba, the idol of granting visions*

virtues, she wished to see all her children as virtuous as she was. A good mother prepares her children well, makes them wear good clothes, teaches them good things and only then takes them before their father. Similarly, Mama decorated the children of the

yagya with virtues and presented them to Baba.

If someone made a mistake or spoke impolitely to others, Mama would give them so much love that the soul would confess to the mistake by himself. Mama would then lovingly instruct them in how to reform themselves. Mama always considered the children's faults to be her own and worked towards reforming them. Mama used to say, "You are complete gold in reality but you have a little iron inside you as well. Remove that iron and you will become pure gold." Mama taught us with much care and made us realise our defects.

One day after class, we were sitting in the chamber with Baba and Mama. Baba was always happy seeing *kumaris*. About 6-7 of us young *kumaris* were sitting before Baba. Baba looked at each one and asked, "Daughters, will you cook lunch today?" There were about 200 brothers and sisters in Madhuban at the time. Honestly speaking, not one of us knew how to cook because we were still school children. Baba said, "Today, you cook lunch and Baba and Mama will then feed the children themselves." We were over-joyed and happily said, "Yes, Baba, we will cook lunch today." We all went to Dadi Bholi's kitchen and told her, "Baba has asked us to cook lunch today and so all of us will help." Mama thought to herself, these daughters have happily agreed to Baba's request but they have no experience. Mama put aside all her own tasks and came to the kitchen to help us. She stayed with us until the entire meal was ready. Mama taught us everything from how to wash the rice right up to how to cook *dal* (pulses). We didn't even know how much oil was needed for the *khichdi*, what had to go into the oil first and what came last... Mama guided us through and through. The meal turned out to be so delicious, which pleased Baba. Mama and Baba themselves fed all of us and made us happy too.

Mama taught us how to perform every type of service and made us worthy.

## The Aim Of My Life

People of different natures and *sanskars* come into contact or relation throughout our lives and then leave. But sometimes a divine personality enters our life and leaves an indelible impression on us. This was the manner in which Mateshwari ji came into my life in 1964 and made me belong to her.

Whilst sharing the above experience, Brahma Kumari Sister Santosh, from Sion (Mumbai) says, I first saw Mama when she came to Mumbai on service. Mama's cool and mature image made me feel I was meeting Goddess Saraswati herself. It's my experience that one glimpse of Mama changed my aim in life. If I was going to become anything, I would become like Mama; if I am to live, I should live for world service. The purity on Mama's face was so attractive that I lost awareness of everything else. It was Mama's sweet words that brought me back to reality: "Santosh (contentment) is not just a name but a very big virtue and treasure that you can attain from the Supreme Soul." My *lokik* mother had named me 'Santosh' but my *alokik* mother granted me the blessing of 'contentment' and made me a jewel of contentment.

One experienced Mama as the idol of *tapasya* and renunciation. Mama strongly believed in, "Instant donation is the greatest charity" and Dadi Brij Indra (Baba's *lokik* daughter-in-law) once shared an experience related to this. In Hyderabad (Sindh), an officer once came to meet Brahma Baba because people had misconceptions that Baba made the mothers and *kumaris* leave their home, that he hypnotised them and so on. Baba explained what he really gave these daughters. "I neither give them jewellery nor expensive clothes to wear. They receive the adornments of knowledge, which are greater than jewellery or clothes. It is through this that they receive spiritual happiness, which is why they renounce physical pleasures and come running to attain spiritual joy." Mama and Dadi Brij Indra were strolling in the garden outside and overheard this conversation. Mama said to



Karachi (1938) – Mateshwari ji & Dadi Brij Indra (Profile).  
On the other side of the car is mother Anandi, who taught everyone Hindi

Dadi, “Listen to what Baba is saying about us but we are still wearing this perishable jewellery.” Mama too used to wear little jewellery and Baba had bejewelled Dadi Brij Indra to a great extent, being his daughter-in-law. Dadi replied, “This jewellery will falsify Baba’s words because we are still wearing them, whilst he is saying that we have renounced them and now decorate ourselves with true adornments. What should be done?” Mama then said, “Come on. Let us both remove this false jewellery” which they did instantly. Looking at them, all the children of the *yagya* removed their jewellery without being asked. This shows how Mama was number one in bringing Baba’s elevated versions into practical life.

## SMILE

Shiv Baba always said, “Baba is number one but your Mother has become plus one.” I never saw Mama’s face sad; she always had a smiling face. Her every word gave comfort and joy. Mama’s words filled with determination motivated the listeners to make their



Mateshwari ji & her lokik mother, Rocha ji

own thoughts firm. Mama’s *drishti* made many souls experience the bodiless stage. Mama’s cool and gentle lap could extinguish the suffering caused by vices over a number of births. It gave us unique experiences. Mama was number one in following Baba, and she emulated Baba’s entire daily schedule from morning till night.

In Karachi, Dadi Brij Indra lived with Baba in ‘Baba Bhawan’ to look after him, whilst Mama lived in ‘Mama Bhawan’. At night after Baba went to sleep, Mama would ask Dadi Brij Indra to come to meet her and then say, “Please repeat each and every thing that Baba did today and don’t miss out on anything.” The two of them would sit out on the open roof and talk about Baba; Dadi would



then return to 'Baba Bhawan' when the morning wake-up song, "Wake up, brides" was heard. Mama thus heard about Baba's routine and would follow it precisely, and also sit in *tapasya* all night long.

When we used to observe Mama listen to Baba speak the Murlī in Madhuban, it would appear as though the *chatrak* bird was waiting to transform every drop of rain (of knowledge) into a pearl. Mama desperately waited to hear every one of Baba's elevated versions; on receiving them, she would instantly imbibe them and become the embodiment of knowledge. Remembering Mama, my heart speaks out:

*"Life is not eternal my friend,  
immortalize your name before departing.  
By sharing invaluable words with the world,  
give joy to every heart."*

## Patron of All Arts

Brahma Kumari Sister Godavari, from Mulund (Mumbai) writes: I first met loving Mama in 1962 at Waterloo Mansion, Mumbai. When I saw our sweet Mother, I immediately had a vision of Mother *Jagadamba*. Observing her divine personality, I realized that the Supreme Soul had truly sent the incarnation of *Shakti* onto earth.

Coming into contact with sweet Mother, I experienced her elevated, brilliant, and wondrous intellect and felt she was the living incarnation of Goddess *Shakti*. Mama's life of steadfastness, maturity, peacefulness, simplicity, and her cheerful face taught us lessons in an appealing manner. I saw Mama as the living idol of determination, unshakeable faith, and courage. She constantly remained free from worry. Even if Baba gave her a task that was very difficult or she was inexperienced in, she never said, "How will I do this?" but always said, "*Ji Baba*". She accepted every responsibility and saw the task to completion.

## SKILLS

Mama herself arranged accommodation and meals for the different groups that visited Madhuban. Her sustenance was so lovely that no one wished to leave Madhuban. Mama had deep love for the *yagya*. She used to say, "Nothing belonging to the *yagya* should be wasted." Some of the children had once cleaned and stored wheat in a sack, but a few grains got scattered around. Mama drew attention to this and said very lovingly, "Each grain of wheat is equal to one *mohar* (gold coin)." She knew the value of everything belonging to the *yagya* and made others aware as well. She was an efficient organizer. She paid special attention to both physical and spiritual sustenance of the *yagya*'s children.

At a young age, she became instrumental in taking over the responsibility of looking after the *yagya*'s affairs. Being a skillful



Mumbai—Mama is seen with Brother Nirwair, Sister Shanta (Sis. Godavari's older sister), Dadi Ratan Mohini, Sister Indra, Sister Nalini, Kaku Bhai & others

administrator, she won over all hearts. A vast number of Mama's specialities come before my eyes, but I specially liked her speciality and teaching that we should not think about another's negative qualities and always imbibe virtues. "Look at each soul's specialities and pick out pearls like a swan." I was deeply influenced by this speciality and attempted to adopt the same.

I learned a variety of arts from Mama, like the art of teaching, art of sustaining, art of becoming conqueror of *Maya*, art of being jovial and amusing, art of threading oneself in the thread of unity, art of making those who weep smile, art of giving others the nectar of knowledge and making them claim their right to Godly inheritance etc. Mother Saraswati spread the fragrance of divine qualities – she was the Bestower of Virtues, who played the *veena* of Knowledge, whose actions benefited everyone, and was the destroyer of *Maya*.

## Jagadamba

Brahma Kumari Sister Nalini, from Ghatkopar (Mumbai), shares that Jagadamba, the Bestower of Fortune — whose praise is limitless, extraordinary and unequalled — was the identity of the Supreme Father, Supreme Soul. Adorned with virtues and perfect with divine powers, she quenched the thirst of all souls and fulfilled their innermost desires. She was in permanent possession of all the virtues gifted by God, and was a clean, pure, cool, peaceful, and mature embodiment of attainments. This is how the Supreme Father, Supreme Soul has Himself praised and described the most beloved Mateshwari Saraswati, through the lotus-mouth of Brahma.

Whatever and however much I write about the World Mother, it will be insufficient. It is my greatest fortune that I have the opportunity to offer you the flower-words of my loving and reverential feelings towards beloved World Mother. O Mother! The Goddess of my life, Mother! The Beloved Jagadamba! My Mama, spiritual mother



Mumbai—Mama along with (L-R) Sis. Divali, Sis. Parvati, Sis. Nalini, Sis. Bacchu, with Kaku Bhai (Sis. Nalini's father) standing behind

of my spiritual life! I remember that auspicious moment, the elevated and pure seconds of time, when my *lokik* mother took me the first time to embrace Mama and go into her lap, so that my divine eye may open to see the Unique Creator of the entire world, the living artiste, “*Satyam Shivam Sundaram* (The Truth, the Benefactor, and the Beautiful One)” as well as His most beautiful creation, who makes life blessed. I received her introduction and comprehended the world’s highest form of inner beauty. Those seconds filled with supersensuous joy are still fresh in my mind: my eyes forgot everything else as I was merged in her eyes; my head and heart were enticed and pleased on seeing her attractive face. I continued to gaze at her and was internally bound by her magnetism.

In a few seconds, I heard a sweet and charming voice and unconsciously began answering each sweet note. Finally, when the question, “What is the aim of your life?” was asked by the lotus-mouth, I answered, “To eat, drink and enjoy.” Mother gave sweet, loving *drishti* and gently smiled; all of a sudden my attention was drawn towards a birds’ nest above the room’s tube-light. A cute, delicate little baby bird was waiting eagerly inside with its mouth open. The mother then flew in through the window and put a grain into the waiting baby’s mouth. It was an enchanting scene! The greatest relationship of all in the world is that of mother and child. Mama, in her sweet, charming voice, asked, “Are you watching?” I said, “*Ha Ji.*” “What did you see?” “The mother is feeding her child.” “Think about it. What is the difference between you and the birds? Human beings have received God’s blessing; they have been gifted with an intellect. A human being grows up, gives birth to children, and sustains them but even the birds and animals do the same. If we as humans follow similar actions, what is the difference between the two? Why is the human being then the highest amongst living creatures? Why is human life considered elevated? What is the importance of human life?” Saying this, beloved Mama stroked my back lovingly within her embrace, where lie all attainments and fulfillment of desires. She patted

me with her loving hand and then explained what one’s aim in life should be, how is human life as invaluable as a diamond, how can we make our lives divine, elevated and ideal as that of the deities. She spoke to me for around an hour and opened the eye of my intellect, which had been closed in the deep sleep of ignorance. Her gentle, sweet, and empowering smile filled me with strength that directed me to the right path and destination. Till today, my life has been moving towards its goal holding onto Mama’s sustenance, affection, and the finger of knowledge, virtues and powers.



Mumbai—Mama and (L-R) Dadi Brij Indra, Mother Parvati, Sister Nalini, Sister Vijay (Sis. Nalini’s mother)

## My Life Is A Gift From Mama

Brahma Kumari Sister Vimla, from Chandani Chowk (Delhi) writes: I first met Mama in Rajouri Garden Centre, Delhi. Mama's *drishti* made me feel deep soul-consciousness; I experienced divine spiritual power and enthusiasm. I felt as though I had found my real mother. Spiritual love became imprinted on my soul. I had met Brahma Baba earlier at Rajouri Garden and that had also left an impression of spiritual purity on me. I decided that I should share the joy I had received with other souls. Mama strengthened me with special power to carry out this task. I met Mama many times. I used to specially visit Rajouri Garden from my college to meet Mama. Mama once told me, "Bring your *lokik* father into contact too." My *lokik* mother had passed away already. I soon brought my *lokik* father to meet Mama, and he too was highly impressed by the spiritual conversation he had with her.

In 1958, I was in my final year of Bachelor of Arts degree at Indraprasth College, Delhi. I had always been interested in spirituality from childhood. I was even awarded a prize in an examination on knowledge of the Bhagvad Gita, conducted by Benares University for Delhi students. It was immediately after the exam that I received spiritual knowledge.

I learned the virtue of maturity and how to be committed to any task from Mama. Mama's power to merge was as vast as the ocean. The powers of truth and fearlessness were distinctly seen in her personality, and I too paid full attention to always keep and use the same powers in my own life.

Mama was as mature as she was jovial. When Mama stayed in Delhi in 1963, I would visit Rajouri Garden centre everyday to listen to her Murlis. Few of the brothers and sisters were excited about presenting songs, drama or dialogue in front of Mama. We requested her to listen to our performance and she fixed a time on Sunday. We invited the entire class and everyone co-operated in



*Dadi Prakash Mani, Dadi Brij Indra and others with Mama*

putting together a beautiful, entertaining programme. One sister became Mama and recited a poem about what she would do if she was Mama... someone became Lakshmi etc. The programme turned out to be very interesting. Mama sat in the middle of the audience and saw the entire programme with interest and love, and showed her appreciation. We felt as if the World Mother had truly fulfilled all her children's desires.

## Spiritual Mother

Regional Co-ordinator of Brahma Kumaris activities in Austral-Asia, Brahma Kumari Dr. (Sis.) Nirmala shares her experiences saying, it is my hundred-fold fortune that I not only met Mama in my spiritual life but received sustenance from her too. She was in the corporeal form for about two to two-and-a-half years after I came into knowledge, but spent most of that time in Mumbai. This is why I received considerable sustenance from Mama in my initial years as a Brahmin. Baba used to call me "Mama's flower, Mama's creation."

### INTELLECT

In those days, Mama used to give class every Sunday evening at Waterloo Mansion, Mumbai, which would turn out to be a public get-together. Sister Usha from Mumbai had recently come into *gyan*, and sent me an invitation for this occasion. I did not pay too much attention to the invitation card but she phoned me on Friday and asked me what my plans were for the coming Sunday. I said I was free. She then asked me to attend the lecture on Sunday evening and I agreed. As soon as I stepped into the *ashram* (centre) I had the fortune of meeting Mama and listening to her talk. Mama stayed in Mumbai for 9 months, as she was helping to make the Shri Lakshmi-Shri Narayan painting. Mama never went into trance but had more understanding about the deities than even the trance-messengers. She had come to know everything through the *yoga* of her intellect. She had a divine intellect and consequently was able to guide the artists. Dadi Sheel Indra, who was Didi Manmohini's younger sister and lived in Mumbai at the time, could go into trance. Therefore, both Mama and Dadi Sheel advised and guided the artists.

On the first day I heard Mama's lecture and later Sister Usha introduced me to Mama. Sister Usha then asked me if I would do the 7-day course and I readily agreed. After I completed the course,

Sister Usha took me for a personal meeting with Mama. Whilst introducing me, she said, "Mama, this is my friend who is a doctor by profession. She has completed the course..." and so on. Then Mama asked me, "How are you? Do you understand the knowledge? Ask me if you have any questions." I asked her, "Mama, Shri Krishna is *satopradhan* (most elevated) and so is Christ. What is the difference between the two?" Mama replied, "Christ is also *satopradhan* but he took birth at a *rajopradhan* stage (medium level), which is why he is not at the same level as Shri Krishna. Shri Krishna is the first *satopradhan* soul of the *satopradhan* age, that is, *Satyug*, the Land of Truth."

### MARYADA PURUSHOTTAME

(who followed the codes of conduct completely)

Mama always gave class in the mornings. My hospital duty used to be at the same time and I therefore could not attend them but would attend every Sunday morning class. Mama was the idol of *dhārnā* (inculcation), and everyone found her classes very appealing.

Mama never missed Amrit Vela Meditation. Once, a minister came to meet Mama in Mumbai and it was around midnight by the time he left. Even so, Mama got up at 2 a.m. the next day according to her daily routine. Mama used to stay in Brother Ramesh Shah's home in those days. Brother Ramesh said to her, "Mama, you must have slept at around 1 a.m., but you have still woken up at your regular time." Mama then replied, "If I can stay awake to keep an appointment with a minister, how can I possibly miss my appointment with my *Piyu* (Father) at Amrit Vela?"

Mama's spoken versions touched all hearts, and this is why many people would come to listen to her. When Mama went out on service tours to different centres, mothers (whose relatives were not following *gyan* or keeping these mothers in bondage) would bring

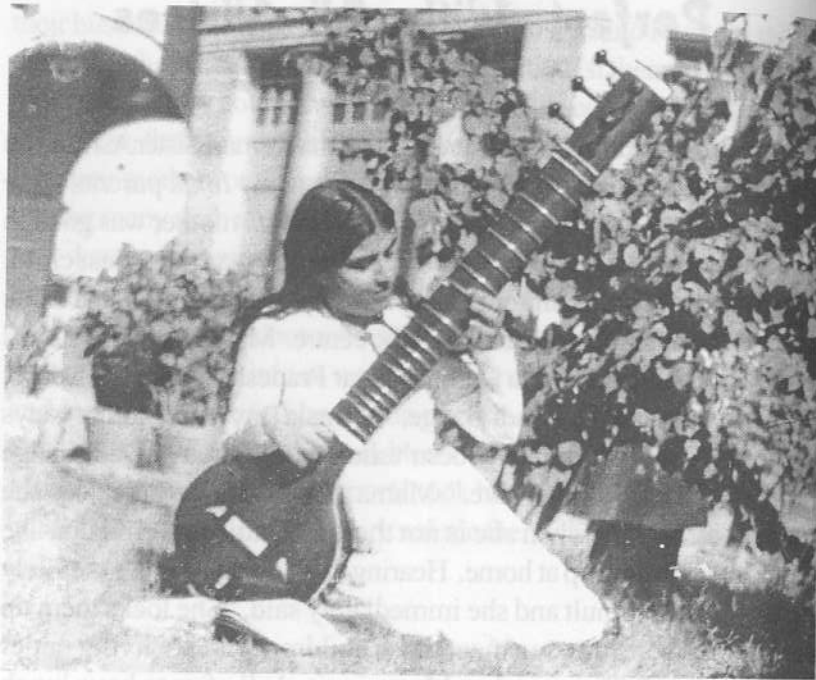
their husbands and sons to meet Mama. Mama would lovingly talk to them, ask them about themselves and then request them to take the 7-day introductory course, which they would agree to. On completing the course, their minds and thinking would transform, and they would free their mothers or wives from bondage. Mama was instrumental in freeing many such mothers from bondages.

I came into *gyan* in 1962. After one-and-a-half years, I had my first meeting with corporeal Baba. He told me, "Daughter, you have to become a double-doctor." My *lokik* father later gifted me a house where I opened a clinic as well as Godly centre. Avyakt Bap Dada and Dadiji sent me to London on service in 1972. As per Dadiji's directions, I closed my clinic and went on foreign service. Thus, with Mother Saraswati's total support I took birth and dedicated myself to Godly service. She is my spiritual mother, who also ordained my fortune.

## Perfect With All Virtues

Whilst sharing her experiences, Brahma Kumari Sister Asha, from Om Shanti Retreat Centre near Delhi, says, my *lokik* parents were very dedicated to spiritual knowledge. My *lokik* mother was good in cooking. Out of us five brothers and sisters, I was the oldest child. My parents were so committed that whenever Baba and Mama came to visit, they spent the entire day at the centre. Mama had once stayed at the Civil Lines centre in Kanpur (Uttar Pradesh) for about 15 days. One day, Mama asked Dadi Gange, "Nirmala (my *lokik* mother) stays at the centre the whole day. Doesn't she have children?" Dadi Gange replied, "Mama, she has five." Mama then asked, "Where does she leave the children when she is not there?" Dadi answered that she keeps them locked up at home. Hearing this, loving Mama's motherly heart was in a tumult and she immediately said, "She locks them up and comes here? Let me meet those children who are living under lock and key." The next day, Mama invited all of us to have lunch with her. I was about 10-11 years old. I clearly remember that scene even now. My younger sister, brother and I sat next to Mama. When lunch was served, I saw Mama take only half a *roti*, and so I only took one *roti* myself. Mama and I finished eating our meals simultaneously, and she said, "Child, take some more." I told her my stomach was full. But she said, "No, daughter. You are a young child, you should eat well." This was my first personal meeting with Mama.

Soon after, I came to Madhuban. Baba paid a lot of attention to the young girls. As I was young, Baba would give me some task or the other and send me off. Baba spoke the Murlis in the mornings and Mama would revise it in the evenings. Mama too gave the kumaris much attention. There were two groups, one for older kumaris and the other for the young ones. There was previously a mountain where we now have Brother Nirwair's office in Pandav Bhawan. We used



Mother Saraswati, who played the Veena

to sit there and study the Murlī. In the afternoons, we engaged ourselves in *karma yoga*. My duty was to set the plates and bowls for lunch. Sister Nimmu, of Gamdevi centre (Mumbai), was in-charge of us children. We children used to play about and were told that we should come as soon as the Lunch Bell was rung and set the plates and bowls. One day, we were so engrossed in playing that we forgot our task. Mama was on her rounds and saw that the table was not set for lunch. Sister Nimmu too was worried that everyone would come shortly for lunch and find nothing ready. Sister Nimmu began to scold us. We were so scared that we lowered our eyes and carried on with our work. Unaware to Sister Nimmu, Mama stood at a distance and didn't say anything. Later on, she told Sister Nimmu, "Nimmu, your department is slack today." That was all she said but we understood its meaning as we grew older – Mama maintained a high level of

accuracy and punctuality for every task in the *yagya*.

## AN IDEAL MOTHER

Mama came to the *yagya* at the very young age of 17. Today we are lenient with the youth, but Mama spent her youthful stage in strong *tapasya*. One could experience her form of *tapasya*. There are hundreds of thousands of teachers in society today, but only a handful of teachers can embody motherly qualities. Mama was a motherly teacher. A mother's first duty is to bind the entire family with the thread of unity, and Mama was number one in fulfilling this task. If two children of the *yagya* were in conflict with each other, Mama would finish it off and connect the two hearts. You can understand what goes through a mother's heart if her two children have an argument and stop speaking to one other. And so, whenever such an incident occurred within the *yagya*, Mama would work at reconciling differences between the children. Mama merged every child's defects and weaknesses within herself. She made sure to only share what was absolutely essential with Baba. An ideal mother's characteristic is to merge the children's mistakes and see that those defects are reformed or removed. Mama would caution us with teachings and then donate *yoga* power to strengthen us.

I have seen Mama play the harmonium (musical instrument) in Kanpur. I have also gone boating with her in the River Ganges, and played badminton with her in Madhuban.

## LIVING FLOWERS

We once welcomed Mama to Kanpur with a song and dialogue (play). Mama then asked us, "Do you stay in Baba's remembrance or Mama's remembrance?" Mama would often catch our attention this way. She always said, "Don't remember Mama, but remember Baba who has made Mama like this." Once in Kanpur, Mama was garlanded with many rose garlands, which covered up her face

completely. Mama then said, "What will Mama do with these flowers? Mama wants to see living flowers. Mama likes the living flowers."

Mama never mentioned someone's bad qualities directly. She would first make the person sit down with her, feed them *tohi*, praise their good qualities, speak of their importance and then say, "You are gold but there is a little alloy of bad quality merged within. Remove the alloy and you will become real gold and Baba's most beloved child." So Mama first allowed them to experience their own goodness and later helped eradicate their defects and weaknesses.

I am proud of the fact that I had handed over my letter of dedication to Mama. In the initial phase of the *yagya*, the children brought their parents' consent letters in Mama's (Mother Om Radhe) name and I too did the same.

## Called Me 'Chakradhari'

Director of Brahma Kumaris Godly services in Russia, Brahma Kumari Sister Chakradhari sharing her experiences with Mama says. She had been introduced to knowledge only a few days before Mama visited Delhi. One morning, I saw my *lokik* mother getting ready to go out and I asked her where she was going. She said Mateshwariji had arrived and that she was going to meet her. I asked her if I could accompany her and went along. When we reached, class had not begun yet and Mama was standing outside her room. Some near and dear sisters were embracing Mama one by one. I thought this must be a custom of the *ashram*, and I too joined the queue. When I reached Mama, she put her hands on my shoulders and said, "Accha, this is our Chakradhari." Baba had written in his letter that I was indeed *Chakradhari* (spinner of the discus). When Mama called me Chakradhari, all the brothers and sisters assumed that it was my real name and from that day on, began calling me Chakradhari. Baba wrote to me, "Mama called you Chakradhari and this name was then proclaimed through the mouths of Brahmins." And so, the name Chakradhari became permanent.

I once had the hundred-fold fortune of staying with Baba in Mumbai for a month, whilst Mama remained in Delhi. On my return, Mama sent a message: The daughter who has returned after meeting Baba should come and share her experiences with Mama. Mama called me to her room and asked me, "What was your experience living with Baba? What did Baba speak to you about?" When I shared my experiences, I noticed that Mama's manner of listening was very unique. Till today, that scene comes before me of how Mama sat and listened completely lost in love. She was lost in Baba's remembrance and affection. It made me understand how much love and regard Mama had for Baba and Baba's words! Mama listened excitedly and in rapture. Mama saw two





*Mother Saraswati sitting in powerful yoga*

forms in one Baba – one was the Supreme Father and the other, Father of the World. Mama had understood Baba absolutely – who was sitting within Brahma Baba and relating this great knowledge.

Mama followed Baba to perfection. Baba too used to wake up at 2 a.m. Once when I visited Madhuban, I was given accommodation in the room next to Baba's. I saw Baba awaken at 2-2:30 a.m., light his table lamp, cover it slightly with a napkin (to lower its intensity), and begin to note down something. The next morning I asked him, "Baba, were you writing something last night?" Baba replied, "Yes, daughter. I was finishing the work given by Almighty Baba. Only

when I have completed the task given to me can I ask it of other children." And so, Baba would stay up long nights fulfilling Almighty Baba's orders.

Mama's life was highly charismatic. Whoever saw her would feel she belonged to them; they saw her as their mother and received blessings from Mother Goddess. There was a mother who attended the Kamla Nagar centre, in Delhi, whose husband was good by nature but had been misled by antagonists and therefore prevented his wife from visiting the *ashram*. But she would still come secretly. When she heard Mama would be visiting the centre, she told her husband, "Mateshwariji is coming. She is Amba. She is a Goddess. Just meet her once and take her blessings. If after meeting her, you still feel it is not right to visit this institution, I will stop going there." This convinced him and she succeeded in bringing him to the centre. Mama had a personal meeting with the two of them. For five minutes, she gave them sweet *drishti* and shared elevated versions. The husband was totally ecstatic after having met and heard from Mama. His wife told him, "There is a Godly centre close to our home. Invite Mama to visit that centre. We and other people living around there will be able to take much benefit." The brother immediately said, "Mama, please accept our invitation. We will make all appropriate arrangements for you at the centre." Mama lovingly agreed to his request. They made beautiful arrangements for Mama's 8-day stay. During those days, the brother would be the first to come and sit before Mama in class. Since he had invited Mama, he felt there should be nothing lacking at the centre. He became a very firm student of Baba's and when they built a new home, they resided on the bottom floor and gave the top floor for running Baba's centre. This clearly shows that whoever received Mama's sustenance became Baba's heir child.

## The Eight-armed Mother Durga

Brahma Kumari Sister Janak, from Sonipat, writes: I was born in Batala (Punjab) and received my *lokik* and *alokik* sustenance in Shri Hargovindpur. Both Mama and Baba had visited Shri Hargovindpur. Mama, the idol of love and affection, sustained us like a mother. Mama would call us kumaris "Shakti Lionesses." She had infinite love for kumaris. The first time Mama came to Shri Hargovindpur, about 15-16 kumaris came into *gyan* together. Mama's divine words of enthusiasm could strengthen the weak soul. I used to have delicate health and so told Mama, "I am always ill, how can I possibly do service?" Mama instantly silenced me by putting a finger to her lips and saying, "The soul who embodies the Shakti Lioness form never thinks such weak thoughts. Have you forgotten who is with you?" This spread a wave of power within me and I completely forgot I was ill. After entering the field of service, I have never allowed such thoughts to enter my mind again.

When I saw Mother, the embodiment of Durga, for the first time, I was mesmerized. Mama asked me, "Daughter, what are you looking at?" I answered, "Mama, when I first saw you I felt as if I were seeing the 8-armed Durga riding her lion and then in a blink, I saw your normal form – what is this? What magic is this? How did you change your clothes so quickly?" Mama patted my head gently and said, "These are your devotional feelings. You are very fond of Mother Durga, aren't you?" I replied affirmatively, to which Mama said I had received a vision of Durga. I was completely certain that she was the same Mother Durga whom I had worshipped ardently.

I still feel the blessed hand of charming, sweet Mother on my head even today. Mama was the embodiment of power and the

idol of love. Whenever I had a weak thought, Mother's fearless form would come before me. Mama was never frightened by obstacles. Many types of obstacles have emerged in the 40 years of my spiritual life but remembering Mama's fearless and powerful form, helped me become fearless and victorious. I had offered my promise to Mama in the form of a song:

*"We Shaktis will go onto the battlefield,  
And continue to pass the examinations of faith.  
We will wear the jewellery of knowledge  
And adorn ourselves with yoga.  
But on our waists  
We will tie the daggers of knowledge  
We Shaktis will go onto the battlefield...  
We will ignite the light of Bharat  
And give everyone the nectar of knowledge."*

Time and again, I remember Mama's teachings and sustenance. But the question arises, when will we attain that face, form and teachings again? The answer of course is, after 5000 years. My mind says, "All right Mama. I will wait. I will definitely wait."

## God's Heir

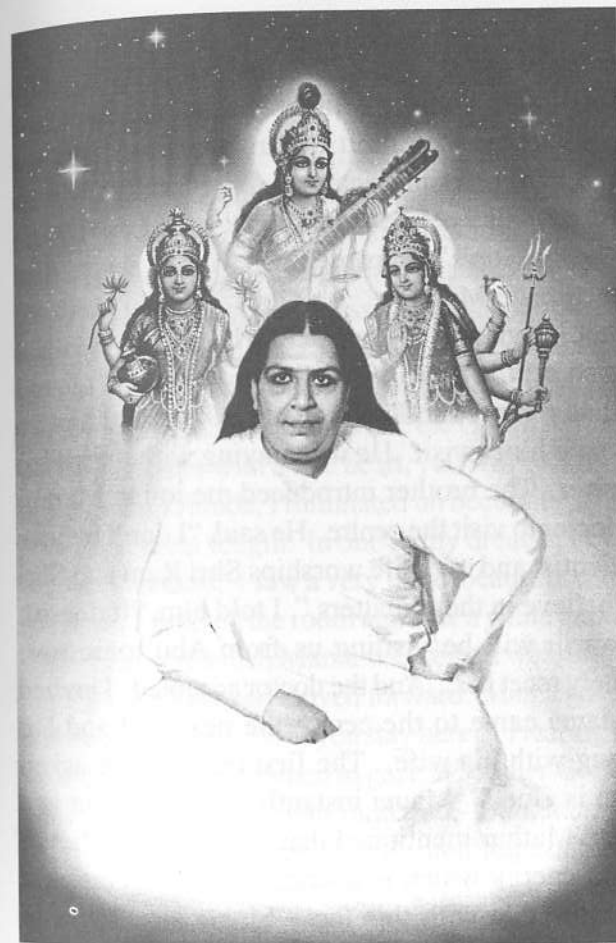
Brahma Kumari Sister Sundari, from Malviya Nagar (Delhi) writes: When I came to Madhuban in 1961, and as soon as I saw Mama I felt I was in the presence of Mother Durga or Goddess Vaishno Devi. They portray the Goddesses as being hidden away in mountain caves, with a lamp burning in front of them. It was my practical experience that Mother was sitting at her high stage in the cave of introversion, with the light ignited and her eyes transmitting the experience of Shakti Lioness. Mama was the embodiment of maturity and fearlessness. When Mama gave *drishti*, I felt my weaknesses being literally pulled out of me. Her *drishti* was powerful. Extremely sweet words emerged from her lips: "Child, you have arrived. Welcome!" Mama then embraced me. Meeting Mama, I felt an unusual energy transmit through my being and my spirit was comforted. I received Mama's love for the first time in my life.

I always saw Mama as a young child. When in Madhuban, she would move around in the courtyard wearing the Sindhi frock and pants. Mama's innocent and smiling face reminded one of a saint and a child free from deceit. Her form devoid of any trace of the vices was tremendously sweet and loving. There is a saying:

*"A saint is one who lives for others  
And whose every organ is cool.  
He extinguishes the anguish of others  
By colouring them in his own colour."*

Though Mama was the embodiment of coolness, she would become a little child in front of Baba. Mama said, "Yes, Baba" to anything Baba said. Mama's "*Ji Baba*" was so endearing that it would enthrall us — this was who our Mother Saraswati was!

It was in 1963 when Mama came from Amritsar, on our invita-



*The embodiment of Trimurti Goddess  
(Lakshmi, Saraswati, Durga)—  
the Original Shakti, Mother Saraswati*

tion, to stay with us for 3 days in Jammu. The centre had newly opened and many kumaris, mothers, and brothers attended class. Sister Mohini (New York) and I used to live together. We neither had utensils nor furniture. The wife of an Army Major had recently come into contact and we mentioned to her that World Mother Saraswati is coming to visit. She arranged for new utensils and a sofa to be brought over from her home, and decorated the centre. The minute Mama stepped into the centre, the Major's wife had a vision of Jagadamba and felt blessed. She went through a complete change. Mama's tireless service and sweet Murlis during those 3 days intoxicated us. Mama would wake up daily at 2 a.m. and then stay in Baba's remembrance and be present on the children's service till 2 p.m.! Countless number of souls took benefit from the

and a sofa to be brought over from her home, and decorated the centre. The minute Mama stepped into the centre, the Major's wife had a vision of Jagadamba and felt blessed. She went through a complete change. Mama's tireless service and sweet Murlis during those 3 days intoxicated us. Mama would wake up daily at 2 a.m. and then stay in Baba's remembrance and be present on the children's service till 2 p.m.! Countless number of souls took benefit from the

principles and *dharnas* in her life and sang praise of her: "Wah! Wah!"

The personality of purity sparkled from Mama's life. She was the living idol of divine virtues. In three days, we learned a lot from Mama. There was no limit to our happiness and we were lost in an undescrivable intoxication. When Mama was to leave on the third day, all eyes became moist; it felt as though Krishna was leaving the Gopis' company. Such was the personality of our sweet, affectionate Mother.

In 1963, sweet Jagadamba visited Delhi. I was then living at the South Extension centre. One of our BK brothers had moved to Lucknow but had returned to Delhi on a trip. He had had an accident and so I paid him a visit. He was staying with one of his relatives, Dr. Mathur. The brother introduced me to Dr. Mathur and I invited the doctor to visit the centre. He said, "I don't believe in God. I am a scientist and my wife worships Shri Ram and Shri Krishna. I don't believe in these matters." I told him, "It doesn't matter. Mateshwariji will be visiting us from Abu tomorrow. You should definitely meet her." And the doctor accepted. I invited both of them. Mama came to the centre the next day and Dr. Mathur came along with his wife. The first question he asked Mama was, "Who is God?" Mama instantly replied, "God is a point of light." Dr. Mathur mentioned that science too believes there is a source of energy which is operating the universe. He therefore was comfortable with this fact. Mama asked him to begin the introductory course the following day. In time, both the doctor and his wife became Baba's children and made Shiv Baba their heir. They remained firm, immovable, and unshakeable by maintaining strong faith in the intellect. Not a single day's Murli was missed. They are no longer with us, but donated their home in Defence Colony, Delhi, for Baba's service.

## Be Fearless & Truthful

My parents were worshippers of Mother Vaishno, writes Brahma Kumari Sister Sutish from Gaziabaad. They would go on a pilgrimage to Goddess Vaishno's temple at least thrice or four times a year. My home environment was immersed in *bhakti* and I too developed the *sanskars* of revering Goddess Shakti. Since the time I came of age, I was devoted to Mother Vaishno. I always used to think that I will become like her, but couldn't understand how. As a child, I would ask my father, "Can I become like the Goddess?" He would reply, "If you worship her with a true heart, you will become like her." When I would sit in solitude, I ruminated on becoming a Goddess. I thought about it at great length. In one of my dreams, I even had a vision of Mother Goddess. I saw a very large, beautiful room, illuminated by red light. I entered the room and saw a white *gaddi*, white bed and a white chair on which Mama was seated wearing white. I looked at her with great joy and moved forward. Mama gave me loving *drishti* and sweetly asked, "Will you stay here?" Hearing this, my eyes filled up with tears. I continued to gaze at Mother Goddess (Mama). In a while, Mama held my hand and said, "Daughter, you will come here soon." I thus envisioned the elevated stage of Shakti and this scene repeatedly came before my eyes. From then on, my mind continually remembered Mother Goddess.

*My Life is a Gift from Mama*

When the country was partitioned into Pakistan and India, my family moved from Lahore to Delhi in 1947. I was studying in Class 5. My *lokik* family began to live in Sabzi Mandi, Delhi. The vision I had of Mateshwari remained fresh in my mind. I constantly had this longing for Mother to call for me. The waiting ended, and that day came ultimately. I then was in Class 8 and was having summer holidays. I used to go for morning walks near River Yamuna. One day, I happened to see some sisters clad in white sitting by the River; they were having a conversation on spirituality. I went near and sat down

by them. It was appealing to see them, and I felt as though they were one of my own. I had the thought to stay with them. These sisters were accommodated at a *dharamshala* (rest-house), located near my home and I began visiting them. One day, I saw the sisters with a picture of the *Kalpa* Tree, depicting Jagadamba sitting in *tapasya*. This was the same person I had seen in my vision. I asked the sisters who she was. “Do you know her?” They replied that she was the mother of the *yagya*. I was very happy that I would finally meet Mother Goddess.

Three years gradually passed by. The day arrived when my mind’s desire was fulfilled. Kamla Nagar centre had been established by the time Mama came to Delhi in 1954. My mind was dancing in supersensuous joy. We stood outside to welcome Mama with garlands and bouquets. When Mama got out of the car, I put the garland around her neck. Mama called me by name: “Sutish, how are you? You have attained whatever you desired,



DELHI – Mama along with (L-R) Sister Sutish, Sister Sarla, Sister Santosh & Sister Saroj.

Seated below are Sister Trupta, Sister Vimla, Sister Sudha & Sister Rani



Mama & Baba are reading the children’s letters

haven’t you?” At that moment, affectionate and powerful Mother gave me such *drishti* that my happiness knew no bounds. I had found the mother I had envisioned. Thereafter, I never missed spiritual study and spent all my free time at the centre.

After a while, some people began spreading rumours against the institution and me to my family. My *lokik* father had left his body a year before I was introduced to spiritual knowledge, and consequently it was my brothers who prevented me from going to the centre, saying that we have to live in this world, we need to follow the systems of this world, and no one can live their entire life without being married. Everyone told me not go to the centre, but this did not stop me. They then felt I would come to my senses if I was married off. But I was completely committed to God. They put a number of obstacles in my path but I never let go of Mama’s and Baba’s company. Crossing all hurdles, I finally dedicated myself to Godly service in 1956. Mama and Baba stayed in Rajouri Garden for a short period of time and I

lived with them. It was then that Mama taught me how to follow Godly codes of conduct, as well as how to give the introductory course to others.

The first person I gave the course to was an elderly, alcoholic brother. He found it very difficult to give up drinking, despite the fact that he liked listening to the knowledge. One day, he suddenly turned up in the morning whilst Mama's Murli was in session. He listened to the Murli with deep attention. Finally he got up and said, "Mother, forgive me" and began sobbing. Mama gave him *drishti* filled with motherly love. He repeatedly apologized to Mama. He put forth his weakness before Mama and asked her to free him from this bad habit. Mama asked him to give her this defect. This brother was thus uplifted. Mama removed everyone's sorrow and discomfort with her love-filled *drishti* and elevated wishes.

I once stayed in Madhuban for 6 months, during which time Mama's sweet teachings taught me fearlessness and the virtue of truthfulness. Mama used to say, "By staying truthful with the Mother and Father of the *Yagya*, your life will become elevated. And so, Mateshwari expounded teachings on every facet of life.

## How To Read & Write Gurumukhi

Sharing her experiences with Mama, Sarla Didi from Ahmedabad says, speaking of the sweet meeting with beloved Mama in this lifetime and describing my spiritual experiences and attainments gives me bliss. 49 years back, Brahma Kumari Sisters had come to our locality in Matunga, Mumbai, and I first met Dadi Brij Indra. She was planning to go to Abu to celebrate Holi and my *lokik* maternal grandmother and older sister were going to accompany her as they used to visit the centre often. I had just completed my S.S.C. (Class 10) and asked Dadi to take me to Madhuban as well. Baba's home was located in Kota House and Dholpur House. At the time, I had no understanding of who Pitashri or Mateshwari were, or what our relationship with them was. When we entered the hall, I saw Baba seated on one *sandali* and Mama on the other. There were only 5-6 centres throughout Bharat then, and some brothers and sisters had come from these places to celebrate Holi. My mind was extremely contented on celebrating Holi with Baba and Mama.

Despite being a kumari, Mama's efforts made her Mother of the *Yagya* and helped her to progress in her spiritual life. Meeting her, I was inspired to become like her. Baba amusingly asked me, "Daughter, do you wish to become like Mama? If so, then you should hold onto to Mama's tail... Emulate Mama. It is said that one can cross the ocean of life by holding onto *Kāmdhenu's* tail (the cow that fulfills all desires). And therefore, you should hold onto Mama's tail if you want to become like her."

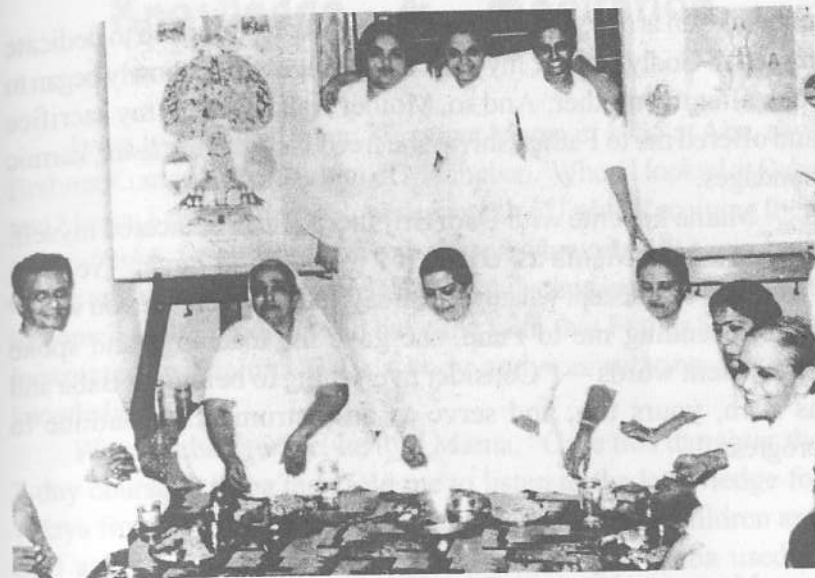
Mama was highly skilled in singing. She had a brilliant personality. Mama used to sometimes sit up all night in meditation. She had deep love and interest in making efforts. These various facets about Mama inspired me to become like her. Whenever Baba called Mama or gave her a particular service, only two words were heard in reply – “*Ji Baba.*” In these words were immersed Mama’s regard and love for Baba, which is why they were an enchanting mantra to the listeners.

### DIVINE ETIQUETTE

Mama taught us to speak very softly amongst ourselves, such that even a third person should be unable to hear a conversation between two individuals. Mama used to even walk so silently that no one would know when she had come and gone. She would tell us, “Children, our walk should be such that we don’t cause discomfort to the earth. Many people walk like Ravan! Stories tell us that the earth used to shake and tremble whenever Ravan walked. We are going to become deities, and so our walk should resemble that of the deities. There should be absolutely no sound at all.” Mama also taught us how we should call out to one another. When I lived in Mumbai, my grandmother’s home used to be opposite ours. Whenever we had to call anyone, we used to do it from our home itself: “Come here, listen to this...” Once in class, Mama instructed us that we should not yell at someone to get their attention. “You should go close to them and tell them that you wish to talk with them. Speak softly, peacefully and lovingly. You are to become deities. The deities never laugh out, speak loudly or walk noisily. They do everything silently and peacefully. This is why you should carry yourself in a similar manner.”

Mama used to say, if someone is teaching or correcting you, you should listen to them lovingly and respectfully. Don’t begin to justify yourself immediately – ‘It’s not that way, I didn’t do anything...’ It’s possible that a particular instruction may not be applicable to your situation at present but could be useful in the future. Therefore, respect every teaching and accept them with dignity.

I was fond of wearing coloured clothes and tying my hair in two



*SION, MUMBAI: Mama is seen with Kakubhai, Nani Ma (Sarla Dadi’s Mother), Sister Vijay, Dadi Jamuna & Dadi Brij Indra. Seated behind are Sister Nimmu & Sister Nalini.*

plaits. I once went along with Dadi Brij Indra to say good-night to Mama. Mama then said, “Sarla, have you seen pictures of the Goddesses?” I remained quiet. She continued, “The Goddesses are shown with either hair open or tied in a single plait.” Saying this, she opened my two plaits and tied them into one - forever. In this way, Mama instructed and cautioned us at every step. Mama went to the extent of even teaching me how to drape a sari and read and write Gurumukhi.

Mama was the one to offer me to Baba. Jokingly, Mama would say, “Sarla, this Mama is a mother as well as Kali. Kali would surely take you as an offering” and I would smile. In my family, I was the one who used to take care of my *lokik* mother. Mama once challenged me in the gathering: “Will you deprive yourself of becoming World Mother for the sake of your *lokik* mother?” This question struck my

mind like an arrow, and was the catalyst in preparing me to dedicate myself in Godly service; my older and younger sisters slowly began to look after my mother. And so, Mother Kali accepted my sacrifice and offered me to Father Shiva; she freed me from the *lokik*, karmic bondages.

Mama kept me with Dadi Brij Indra after I dedicated myself. After a while, Mama asked me if I would go to Pune. I replied, "Mama, I will accept whatever you say and go wherever you wish." Before sending me to Pune, she gave me teachings and spoke benevolent words — "Consider everything to belong to Baba and as such, yours too, and serve as an instrument. Continue to progress."

### INCOGNITO EFFORT-MAKER

Mama used to say, "Our efforts should be incognito and not showy. One should not leave one's duty in service and go and sit in meditation away from everyone else. Whilst performing all tasks and living with others, one needs to make incognito efforts." Mama practised the same herself. Looking at her, I would envision her sometimes as Mother Sheetala and sometimes as Mother Kali. Mama was World Mother, a Goddess, and Mother Kāmdhenu, who fulfilled everyone's desires.

## Knowledge & Meditation

I was 14 years old when I first met Mama in 1955 at Abu, says Brahma Kumari Sister Mohini of Madhuban. When I looked at Baba and Mama, I saw them enveloped in an orb of light. Receiving their sweet *drishti*, I wondered where I was, which world of angels, both loving and unique, had I entered. I did not understand the knowledge too much at the time, but did have the faith that Father Shiva had incarnated in Brahma Baba's body and was relating spiritual knowledge.

When Baba saw me, he told Mama, "Give this daughter the 7-day course." Baba then told me to listen to the knowledge for 7 days from Mama. Baba had special love for little children and paid attention to sustain them with knowledge. Baba used to say, "When these small children sit and explain *gyan* to others, people will be much inspired to become like them, and make their own children the same." In three day's time, Mama taught me the week's course of spiritual knowledge, and every day Baba tested me on what I had studied. Baba would ask questions and be happy with my answers. Thus, the Goddess of Knowledge, Mother Saraswati, taught me the knowledge and practise of meditation.

Mama's speciality was her power to give sustenance. Not even my own *lokik* mother could have given me as much love as Mama did. Mama's signals, sustenance, and love transformed my life. It was Mama who taught me how to give speeches. Mama was once preparing to go somewhere to give a talk. She told me, "Come along with me. You can speak first and I will give my speech later." I said, "Mama, I don't know how to give speeches. How will I ever speak in front of so many people?" She then replied, "You are not going to give the knowledge to those big bodies! You have to share the



knowledge with the souls. You should look at the souls and give your speech whilst visualizing the tiny points of energy.” I then went on to give a speech on the ‘soul.’ I had first written the entire speech and shown it to Mama for approval and amendments. And so, Mama gave me love and sustenance, taught me knowledge and meditation as well as public speaking.

### ABSOLUTE OBEDIENCE TO BABA

Mama was Baba’s great, obedient daughter; one vivid experience related to this comes to mind... A group had once come to Abu to meet Baba and Mama and was to return the same day. When they came to take leave, Baba said, “Mama, the children are leaving. Please prepare *sago halwa* (sweet dish) for them” and Mama said, “Yes, Baba.” I was dumb-founded hearing Mama’s reply. The group was just about to leave and it takes a long time to prepare *sabudaana halwa* generally – how could it possibly be made so quickly? Mama smiled and said, “When Baba has asked for it, it will surely happen”; she set to work. The group took leave and left and I went to inform Mama about this. Mama said, “That’s fine” and continued making the *halwa*. I went out and saw the group leave through the gates. I again went to Mama and told her that they had reached such-and-such place. Mama said, “That’s all right”, and carried on. The group soon reached the bus-stand. Baba came and asked, “Mama, is the *halwa* ready?” She replied, “Yes, Baba. It’s getting ready.” When it was done finally, Baba packed it in a box and gave it to a brother saying, “Go and give this box to those children at the bus-stand.” The bus was just about to leave when the brother reached and signaled the driver to halt. One of the brothers from the group came off the bus and took the box. The entire group was elated that Baba and Mama had prepared *halwa* especially for them. On reaching Abu Road, they instantly sent a loving letter of gratitude to Baba and ate the *halwa* lost in happiness and Baba’s remembrance. Baba and Mama considered it to be their duty to keep the children happy and content.

### ENCHANTING

Mama’s eyes and face were so angelic and spiritual that having met her just once, no one could ever forget her. Those who received love and sustenance from Mama remained immovable and unshakeable on the path of knowledge and are still moving ahead. Mama’s personality was very influential and powerful. Whether it was non-BKs or children of the *yayga*, not a single soul would have the courage to lie to Mama. Coming in front of her, they would be influenced by her spiritual *drishti* and feel themselves to be her children; they considered her to be their Mother, a Goddess or Shakti. This made them speak truthfully about the situation.

### THE PERFECT TEACHER

Mama never liked to see us make even little mistakes. She wished for every child to be free from making mistakes. She taught us to be careful about not disturbing anyone else’s schedule or causing obstacles in their tasks. I remember one episode connected with this... In the early days, my first service in Madhuban was to write down the Murli. I kept the aim of starting my work directly after breakfast and only eating lunch once the work was completed. Sometimes, the Murli would be longer than normal and would take more time to finish; subsequently, everyone would finish lunch and I would be the last one; the mother who served meals would have to sit and wait for me. Mama didn’t mention anything the first time this happened. When things got late again, Mama called me and said, “Listen Mohini, the mother has to wait a long time for your sake. When you are late, she too eats lunch late, and then all her other personal tasks, including putting the utensils back in their place etc. gets delayed. Therefore, you should eat lunch at the fixed time.” I said, “Yes, Mama.” Two-three days later, I again came for lunch only after I had written the entire Murli, and found the mother waiting for me. Mama called me again and said, “Mohini, it is your duty to serve meals for the next 15 days.” I remained silent and obeyed Mama. When I sat down to serve lunch the first day, my entire stage got spoilt by the time everyone

had finished their meals. I could only eat my lunch after everyone else had eaten, and I was absolutely tired out by the time I put back all the dishes and utensils in their respective places. The next day, I went and told Mama, "Mama, I cannot do this service. From now on, I will come on time for my meals. I will never be late." But she replied, "You're so distressed after only one day's service! That mother was facing this situation every single day. How was she able to cope? You will have to simply do this service for 15 days." In this manner, Mama gave me service and made me realize how one person's tiny mistake could be an inconvenience to many others; if every individual performs his or her own task properly and promptly, everyone receives co-operation and success in service. From that day on, I made it my principle to never be the cause of hindrance in anyone else's service and I have maintained this attention till date.

Mama never said, "I will try, we'll see about this." Baba had only to ask for something to be done, and Mama would be on the job instantly along with her army of helpers. Mama always reminded us of who had entrusted us with the task. If this task was not possible, why would He ask us to do it? Why did Baba choose to give this task to us? He must have given us the task because we were capable of accomplishing it. Don't say 'No' to any of Baba's orders or to service.

Having been deeply inspired by Mama, I continue to follow the path illuminated by her.

## Blessings Alone

Brahma Kumari Sister Kailash, from Gandhi Nagar (Gujarat) says, it was in 1959 when my parents began following the knowledge. I was very young but used to accompany them to the centre daily. I liked the sisters' way of life and their manner of interacting with love. It was in those days that Mama came to the Jalandhar centre and I visited her, along with my parents. I met Mama and sang her a song, which pleased her. She continued to smile and said, "You are a very old and familiar daughter of Baba's. You had left the *yagya* and have returned now. Listen daughter, Baba chooses different methods to send souls to different places for service. Baba will take service from you automatically, you won't have to labour." I always keep this blessing from Mama in mind. Even today, Baba continues to take service by making me His instrument.

### COMMITMENT

In time, my uncle put me in slight bondage but I experienced much of Baba's company and help. It was my uncle's desire to marry me (whom he considered his daughter) off with great pomp and splendour, but I had the firm thought that no matter what happens I want to make my life like that of the Brahma Kumari Sisters and do a lot of Baba's service. None of my friends or relatives was on my side and began to oppose me all the more. My parents wanted me to become a dedicated Brahma Kumari. My spiritual intoxication would rise on doing any form of service. I was not very educated and would think about my situation constantly. I then thought I should write a letter to Baba and Mama, informing them about my personal situation and bondages. In my letter, I wrote, "Mama, I am not educated. I don't know how to do anything but I want to live at the centre forever. What should I do and which aspects should I pay attention to?" I received Mama's

reply in a few days. I asked a sister to read the letter to me. Mama had written a very loving letter, filled with sweet and good things that I needed to pay attention in my life. Mama first wrote - Daughter, when you come to Baba's home from your *lokik* home, always remember that this will be your home for lifetime. "I don't have any other home apart from this one. I don't have any other family apart from Baba, Mama, and the divine family."

Secondly, Baba wrote that I should remember that I came alive and will only leave Baba's home after death. Thirdly, he wrote - Daughter, you will have to visit many places for Godly service and should never speak about the matters of one home at another place. If you pay attention to imbibing all these aspects, you will belong to Baba till the end. When a young girl gets married, she leaves and forgets her old home and from then on belongs to her in-law's home. Only then can she remain happy and please others too. It is not appropriate for her to continue talking about what happens in her parents' home. Similarly, wherever Baba sends you, no matter how He makes you live or wherever He keeps you, or whatever type of companions you are put up with, you have to live in harmony with everyone. You have to move along with others, keeping them in consideration. You should see that your nature and *sanskārs* work in accordance with others.

From that day until now, I have remembered these teachings always. I have paid attention to these points and progressed in life; Baba Himself is making me move ahead. These were not ordinary words but became blessings for me. I am progressing only on the basis of blessings from Baba, Mama, and the divine family.

## The Cool shade Of The World!

A woman's life is like a see-saw – sometimes up, sometimes down. But my sweet Mother, the Bestower of Life, only brought up from that side across to this one only once. The bliss experienced in this life has no limits. From my *lokik* birth itself, my life had prospered by the grace of the One who sustains the entire world, writes Brahma Kumari Sister Santosh, from Bidar (Karnataka).

### ALOKIK PARENTS

When I was 15, On 31 May 1965 my *lokik* parents and Dadi Kamal Sundari put my hand in Baba's and Mama's hands and told them, "From today, this is your daughter." I couldn't understand what my carers were planning for me.

I had breakfast with my *lokik* mother, lunch with both my *lokik* parents, and had an evening picnic and dinner with my spiritual and *lokik* parents, as well as my source of inspiration, Dadi Kamal Sundari. After dinner, Bap Dada said, "Puppet Santosh, you look especially like Mama's daughter. You don't resemble your *lokik* parents at all." My good fortune made my heart dance in leaps and bounds. After night-class, Mama took my hands in her own and said, "Whatever you have done, you have done it through understanding. You have given your hand in Baba's hands and promised to live with Baba throughout your life – you have understood it well and then made the promise, haven't you?" I said, "Yes, Mama." "You will have to eat sacks and sacks of chillies, will you eat it?" "Yes, Mama." "Mama stressed further, "You will have to drink urns of water, will you drink all of it?" "Yes, Mama." I saw Mama as the brightly-lit flame but perfect with intense coolness. I noticed Dadi Jamuna approach from behind and as she entered Mama's room, she asked me, "You have said 'Yes' to everything, but do you understand what it means?" I replied, "No." "O dear! Then come to my room tomorrow and I will explain it to you." But even before I went to meet her, BapDada



*Mother's Alokik conversational posture*

explained everything through His sweet elevated versions at Amrit Vela. The atmosphere was filled with so much spiritual attraction that nothing felt difficult. It was as though beloved Mama's words had placed an armour around me, which I wear till this day. The armour remains as new as ever. Writing these experiences, a number of sweet memories emerge on the screen of my mind – what should I write and what should I leave out. Mama advised us to perform any task, whether physical or mental, whole-heartedly and accurately. Even whilst rolling out *rotis*, they should be as round as the moon, so that the round *roti* will remind the eater of the round, red point of light. Those who eat the *rotis* should become powerful as well.

### MAMA SERVED THE CHILDREN

Once at 6:30 p.m., I was taking great pains to do the ironing; with small hands, I was attempting to use a big iron to iron a sari. I don't know when Mama the angel came up behind and stood watching this successful and unsuccessful effort of mine. Suddenly,

she asked me to step aside and began to show me how to iron the sari the right way. I was so merged in bliss that I forgot to tell her I could do the rest myself. Mama not only gave me clothes to wear but dressed me in a bullet-proof armour to keep me free from Maya's attacks. Wearing this armour, my heart sings out:

*“O Bestower, O Mother,  
I will live in your lane and die in your lane.  
Mother, I have come to the village where my own kin live,  
I have forgotten and distanced myself  
from the sunlight coming into your cool shade.  
Mother, I have come...  
Mother, accept me in your powerful embrace  
I have just come, I have come, I have come finally  
Into your powerful arms, Mother.”*

## The Compassionate, All-forgiving & Loving Mother

Once, about 30 of us kumaris were asked to sit in meditation in a room, says Brahma Kumari Dadi Brij Shanta, from Pune. The deep silence that spread throughout the room at the time took many kumaris into trance. Baba used to live in Om Niwas and we at Om Mandali, which was previously called 'Jashoda Niwas'. So Baba was informed on telephone that many girls had gone into trance and were saying, "Piyu, piyu". Baba came immediately and brought these sisters out of trance.

Mama's method of giving the knowledge had great impact. Whoever she related the knowledge to was definitely influenced. My father and grandmother too visited Om Mandali daily to listen to the knowledge. During that time in Sindh, no one complained against the knowledge, Baba or Mama. It was only when the practise of celibacy became mandatory that the opposition began; until then, everyone praised and respected Om Mandali.

One day, we were in the tennis court when Mama started sharing knowledge. Mama said, "Listen Brij Shanta. Look here. Who is speaking to you? Who is giving you this knowledge? Who is standing in front of you?" Saying this, she began to gaze at me. Mama's words and form gave me the practical experience of being in front of Baba. We never used to see Brahma Baba in an ordinary form; we believed Brahma Baba to be playing the corporeal role of the Incorporeal One. The word 'Bap Dada' was not used then. Incorporeal Shiv Baba was addressed as 'Almighty Baba' and corporeal one was called 'Baba'. We understood that they were separate entities but would experience them as being combined. When Mama spoke to me this way, I experienced the combined form of



*Mama is seen with Dadi Brij Shanta, Queen Mother, Sister Rami, Bro. Ramesh (behind Mama), and others*

Baba within Mama. I then said, "Yes, Mama. I understand."

### THE OCEAN OF LOVE & COMPASSION

Mama was very merciful. She could not accept that someone could only reform through punishment; Mama believed a person who repents over their mistake, that is, he or she realises their mistake and makes amends, is a good person and deserves forgiveness. Mama used to shower her love on such individuals. Everyday in Karachi, we used to wear our drill (exercise) uniform and go to the tennis court to exercise. Dadi Chandra Mani used to co-ordinate this drill, and Mama would accompany us occasionally. We used to wear shoes for these exercises. The day Mama came to observe us, I had worn my slippers instead of shoes. Mama asked me why I hadn't worn shoes and I replied, "Mama, I didn't wear them because my feet have been aching for the past 2-3 days." But later on, my conscience began to bite because I lied to Empress Mama – my feet hadn't been hurting that day and I

could have worn shoes but nonetheless I had lied to Mama. In those days, Baba used to tell us, "If someone makes a mistake, then he or she should forego the day's breakfast or one meal as punishment. I remembered this direction and quickly served everyone and left (Dadi Atam Mohini and I had the duty of serving meals). We finished our duty by 8 a.m. and Mama came down from her room at 9 a.m. There used to be a bench kept downstairs where she would sit, with us sisters on the floor in front of her, and hold a court-like session. Everyone owned up to the mistakes they had committed. I too stood up and said that I had lied to Mama in the morning, which is why I punished myself. Mama asked me what mistake had been committed and which punishment was endured; I related everything to her. Mama asked, "Did you really not have breakfast? Mama too has not eaten yet. Come and have your breakfast with Mama." I said, "No, Mama. I lied to you – let me go through my punishment." Mama then said, "Brij Shanta, Mama would like to have breakfast with you today. Won't you allow Mama to have breakfast with you?" Mama held my hand and took me along. "I will not leave you behind and have breakfast on my own" and she ended up feeding me breakfast. Thus, Mama was a compassionate and forgiving Mother, filled with parental affection.

I always saw Mama seated in the stage of '*Manmanābhav*'. Whenever I looked at her, she always appeared to be in meditation and lost in intoxication. Mama's way of looking, walking, speaking, smiling etc. was spiritually attractive in every respect. Mama's levels of happiness and intoxication never decreased.

## Mama Addressed Me

Brahma Kumari Sister Surendra, from Kashi (Varanasi) writes: Those moments were so remarkable, spiritual, and filled with divine experiences, when I received the greatest fortune of meeting Jagadamba Saraswati personally, described as the Bestower of Knowledge who plays the *veena*. Words cannot describe that great, unique meeting. I had heard praise of the Goddesses on the path of devotion, but the divine meeting with Mama made me a Goddess myself. This all happened in a matter of a few seconds. There was no time to think, understand, argue, debate or have doubts about the future. It felt as if time had stopped. I forgot the perishable body, the meaningless world, and time itself in this divine meeting. Even today, the moments of the first meeting with Mama sparkle in my eyes as pearls.

### FRUIT

Born with *sanskars* of devotion, I used to religiously visit the temple to conduct rituals and prayers. I was a devotee of Lord Shiva and Goddess Durga, the embodiment of power, and had the desire to become a Goddess myself. I used to utter this in my prayers to God. Once when I was sitting in Lord Shiva's temple and praying, I saw the Shiv Ling before me begin to disappear suddenly! In its place, intense light emerged and I had a vision of a person clad in white standing by the temple doors. I went into trance. I heard a sound from the skies – "Whatever the daughter wishes to become, so shall it be." When I opened my eyes, I saw the Shiv Ling once again in front of me and the Nandigan (bull) beyond the doors, but nothing else. Later on, this vision became the unique medium through which I met Mama, because it intensified my desire to become a real Goddess. My mind wished to go and sit in intense meditation in the Himalayan caves and thereby become a Goddess, but being a young girl I did not have the courage to take such a step. The test of patience too has its limits. The time

came in the drama of my life when I had the golden opportunity of visiting the *satsang*. When I entered, I saw Dadi Chandra Mani conducting meditation. As I sat down to meditate, I instantly went into trance where Shiv Baba asked, "Daughter, would you like to meet World Mother Saraswati?" I replied positively. Baba then said, "Daughter, you are soon to become a Goddess." Hearing this I swayed and danced in happiness. When my consciousness returned from trance, I noticed Brahma Baba's picture in the room and realized that this was the same person I had seen in my vision five years back! I then heard the news that Mateshwari Jagadamba would be visiting Amritsar.

### MY FIRST MEETING WITH MAMA

I had heard that Mateshwari was a living Goddess (Baba had also mentioned this in the trance experience). I was desperately waiting for the time when I would meet her, and finally the day came. We were all sitting in class when Mama came in our midst; the second I lay eyes on her, I envisioned her as the living Saraswati, *Veena-Vādinī* (the one who plays the *veena*), and saw her encompassed in a circle of light. I was over-whelmed seeing Mama in this brilliant and dazzling form. Mama then sat on the *sandali*. In the duration of seconds, she sometimes appeared as Durga, and then as Lakshmi and then Saraswati. Watching this scene, I went into trance. From the early days, I used to go into trance effortlessly. Mama then began speaking the *Murli*. Each of Mama's words was filled with magic; it enabled everyone, young or elderly, to understand her easily. Despite the fact that I was around 12-13 years old at the time, Mama's love made me forget my *lokik* mother's love. I accepted Mama as both my *lokik* and *alokik* mother.

When I first heard the *Murli* of knowledge through Mama's lips, I felt unbound happiness. Surprisingly, I heard the sweet sound of the *sitar* (Indian musical instrument) along with Mama's voice. After the

*Murli*, Mama blessed us by saying, "Having heard the *murli*, it is now you children's task to relate it to others. You are Shiv-Shaktis. Enrol yourself in the Shakti army and complete all of Baba's tasks." Hearing this, I made a firm promise mentally to fulfil my mother's words.

### PREPARED TO FACE THE WORLD

The second time I had the great fortune of meeting Mama was in Batala city (Punjab). The entire hall was filled with young girls who had taken sustenance from Dadi Chandra Mani. Mama was ecstatic on seeing so many *kumaris*. Mama gave a good class on service, methods of doing service, and inspired us to venture out on Godly service. I was the youngest and thinnest of the lot but nonetheless, having been inspired by Mama's class I took the determined vow to set out on spiritual service. None of the girls wanted to forego Dadi Chandra's sustenance and love by leaving for service, but I told Mama, "I will go away on Godly service." Mama then tested my faith by asking, "What will you do if your mother prevents you from going?" Unhesitant, I said, "Mama, you are my mother after all." I had sincerely forgotten my *lokik* mother by then – it was the miracle of Mama's magical love. Mama then said, "You won't get frightened if I send you to the lions, will you? You will hunt the lions, won't you?" Although I didn't comprehend fully what she meant by 'lions', I said, "*Ha Ji*, Mama." Thus, Mama tested me on every aspect, gave me full marks, and sent me to Kashi to serve scholars, *pandits* (Hindu scholars learned in Sanskrit, religion, philosophy), *Mahamandleshwars* (great ascetics), Shankarācharya, and the learned society.

Before setting out on Godly service, Mama filled me completely with her own specialities. I have seen practically the prominent and good old personalities of that era bow down in front of Mama's spiritual energy, resultant of the magic of her limitless Godly power. Not only did Mama speak sweetly, but the language of her eyes was also extremely sweet and whoever met her eye-to-eye would feel how much Mama loved them.

From childhood, I had the *sanskar* of speaking less and being timid. To reform this Mama said, "You have to become Durga, the Goddess of Strength, and do service. Goddess Durga is never hesitant." In this manner, Mama's sweetest teachings transformed a number of my subtle weaknesses very easily. Mama then explained, "You are Mother of the World. All types of children come before the Mother of the World – some loving, others mischievous..." I made special effort to practise this title of self-respect given by Mama; it has helped me attain success on the field of service.

Even today, I feel Mama is present near me in her subtle form and continues to guide me from time to time. Mama was the image of knowledge, *yoga*, and divine virtues. How can one possibly praise Mama within the limitations of spoken or written words!

## The Red Glow

My first meeting with Mama took place in 1956 at Amritsar, writes Brahma Kumari Sister Shukla, from Om Shanti Retreat Centre near Delhi. Mama was an unequalled Shakti. Like the moon, she was constantly surrounded by a cool and peaceful aura. Her life was a fragrant flower-garden. Her actions spread the fragrance of divine virtues. Mama's eyes shone the spiritual light of motherly love, compassion, and spirituality. Just looking at Mama or being in her company, one experienced her to be Goddess Saraswati herself. Her stage remained calm like an ocean. In the first meeting itself, Mama's illuminated, divine, magnetic form attracted me. With radiant white clothes, large eyes, and long hair, she resembled the living Goddess of Purity.

### PURITY

Mama's personality completely incorporated virtues such as fearlessness, being free from worry, steadfastness etc. As I went closer to her, I felt as though the rays of purity and coolness were drawing me towards her. All my vices were running away from me and I felt very light and happy. Her rare personality left a deep impression that made me take up the determined thought to make my life like Mama's. She was the living example of complete purity.

Being the embodiment of renunciation, *tapasya* and service, she appealed to everyone. Whoever came to her - no matter what *sanskars* he or she had - she would listen to them most attentively, donate power to them through the language of silence, and then give complete guidance.

When the Commander of the Shiv-Shakti army, Mateshwari, came to Amritsar for the third time, my *lokik* mother went and asked sweet





Mama is seen with Sister Gopi Vallabh, Sister Rukmini, Sister Shukla, Sister Kamal Sundri, Dadi Dhyani, Sister Krishna, Dadi Chandra Mani & Dadi Prakash Mani

Mama (the one to fulfill every soul's heart-felt desires) very respectfully and lovingly, "Please explain to Shukla that she should get married, otherwise it will not have a good effect on my *lokik* family or the land of Amritsar." Mama, the well-wisher, then explained to me with much love and affection, "Daughter, you will need to get married." I replied, "Purity resides in your every breath, you are the great Goddess of Purity, you emerge pure *sankars* in the hearts of human beings through the light and *veena* of knowledge, you give everyone the order and message of becoming pure, then why am I getting the order to get married?" Mama's power of discrimination and decision-making power were very sharp. She began to say, "You have to bring benefit to this soul (my *lokik* mother) and share the message with everyone through your life's principles." I then said to the incomparable Shakti, "I want to become a full-caste Brahmin. Remaining celibate, I want to make my life meaningful in the form of a Shiv-Shakti." Despite all

this, the Commander of the Shiv-Shakti army asked me to go ahead with marriage but did add, "Bap Dada will perform a special task through you, whereby you will make even people like *Bhishampitamah* and *Dronacharya* (Guru of the Pandavas and Kauravas) realise that the female is Shakti, the female herself is Durga.

Today, I say with great affection, regard, and pride that the sweetest *drishti* and words of enthusiasm of Mama, who was dearer than life itself, became a blessing for me and made the impossible task possible in an easy manner. No matter where I go or live, I feel myself to be always full of spiritual powers. I keep in mind that my life has been entrusted to God. By inculcating the power that sweet, loving Mama endowed me with to live an empowered life, and the blessings she adorned me with, along with becoming the idol of truth, divinity, purity, and spirituality, I have to glorify the Mother's and Father's names. It is said:

"The Red Glow of my beloved,  
Wherever I look I see red only,  
I went to see the red glow,  
I too became Red!"

## Glimpses Of Mama

Brahma Kumari Sister Sudershan writes: My spiritual birth took place in 1959, at Karnal. When I first visited Madhuban, I saw Mama and Baba sitting in the hall on *sandalis*. I felt I had found my parents who had been separated from me for many births. I had a deep feeling of belonging.

Mama's every limb was filled with spirituality. On receiving Mama's *drishti*, I felt as though she had showered moonlight over me! I saw her in many forms – she was World Mother, Durga, Kali. I received so much light that all darkness was washed away. It is difficult for me to describe how much Mama loved us.

Mama's voice was so sweet that it could bring a person's footsteps to a halt. The tune of Mama's Murli would make us spiritually intoxicated. Even now when I remember Mama, her blossoming and smiling face comes before me and my heart is elated. Her sparkling forehead could make me lose consciousness of everything else. It used to be my wish to continue gazing at her. I once took my *lokik* family to meet Mama in Karnal. My brother thought she was like God, but Mama was not God – she was God's Goddess *Shiv Sati*.

### FIVE INGREDIENTS FOR A SUCCESSFUL LIFE

Speaking about Mama, Brahma Kumari Sister Vidya, of Kanpur (Uttar Pradesh) says she was a unique, spiritual magnet. Walking around, I would come to a standstill as soon as I saw Mama. She used to pat my head very lovingly. Mama once shared these valuable teachings:

- 1) In the process of listening to Shiv Baba speak through Brahma Baba's mouth and waiting for the sound to reach your ears,



*Didi Manmohini, Mama & Dadi Prakash Mani*

you should be alert that Maya does not intervene. Remember that there is much distance between Baba's mouth and your ears, and therefore you should maintain a spiritual stage constantly whilst listening to the Murli.

- 2) Mama used to say one's life should be open like a postcard, not like a closed envelope.
- 3) Always make the lesson of "*Ha Ji* (Yes, Baba)" very firm. If you are entrusted with a task that you are unable to do, don't immediately decline. 'No' means '*nastak*' (atheist). Ask the other person how it can be accomplished. "If you give me a method, I will follow through."
- 4) If a situation arises, adopt the virtue of maturity and merge it; avoid creating a scene.
- 5) Do not depend on your own dictates to be responsible for your life. You have given your life to Baba; if you consider Him to be responsible, you will receive His help. If you follow your own dictates or think yourself to be responsible, you cannot experience



*Mother Ambika – on earth physically, and touring the skies mentally!*

His help or power.

### INSPIRATION

Brahma Kumari Sister Sudesh, of Mansa (Punjab), says, I first met Mama about 39 years ago in 1964, at the Ambala Cantt. I was around 12 years old. My *lokik* mother used to visit the centre and I accompanied her when Mama visited for 3 days. When I saw Mama, I didn't want to return home but I had to since I was an adolescent. I was inspired to become like her.

Even though I never stayed with Mama, my entire life

transformed on seeing her and I developed the determined thought to create a spiritual life for myself.

Looking at Mama, I used to think she was probably fond of eating a lot of good food. When I once saw Mama having lunch with my *lokik* mother, I was left speechless... Mama ate normal food, which was boiled and without any salt, chillies or *masālā*. She also ate very little. I came to realise that her good health was attributed mainly to Godly intoxication and *yoga* power.

### KĀMDHENU MOTHER

Brahma Kumar Brother Chote Lal, of Madhuban, says Mama came to Kanpur in January 1960. I used to live in a nearby village called Seehamau, where Baba's children ran a *Gita Pathshala* (where classes are held); Seehamau was a 3-hour bus ride away from Kanpur. Some of our brothers went to Kanpur with an invitation for Mama to visit us. Mama accepted and she took the evening bus to Seehamau. Unfortunately, the journey took all night due to the unmade road and breaks in the canal, and Mama arrived in the morning. All of us had sat in meditation through the night waiting for her, and Mama too had stayed awake all night in the bus. During the entire night, we felt like Mama had remembered us and donated her power.

On reaching the *Gita Pathshala*, Mama saw the facilities and took charge immediately. She ordered flour, made *rotis* herself, and fed everyone. I saw Mama's limitless love, experienced it practically, and felt myself to be blessed. Without thinking about herself in the slightest way, Jagadamba Saraswati served the children and showered her affection. She then ordered rice, cleaned it, and made preparations for lunch.

Mama met everyone – about 50-60 people – in a *Thakor's* mansion (Chief of the village). Many ascetics and renunciates were present in the gathering. Since there was no furniture, Mama stood and gave her talk for hours; the rest of the crowd, including the sages,

also stood and listened. There were many people in the gathering who used to criticize us about the knowledge, but they too stood quietly and listened attentively. When the talk ended and the crowd began to disperse, we asked these same individuals, "You used to ask us so many questions but you haven't asked Mama anything." They replied, "We don't have the courage to ask your Mateshwariji anything – our lips have been sealed." And so, Mama's speech was powerful, simple, and intelligent. Her nature too was par excellence. Mama never thought, "It is only a village with illiterate people... It will be a strain to travel there..." She was always ready for Baba's service whether it was day or night, city or village, educated or uneducated people. This is why she is known as *Kāmdhenu*, the one who fulfilled everyone's desires.



Mother Saraswati

## Preparations

Physical health presented the biggest examination of her life. Even when the disease enveloped her in its fullest form and she learned that her body would not remain for long, she remained fearless and free from worry. Human beings fear death the most whilst physical security is their greatest worry, but as people found out gradually about her condition, they neither saw her face worried, gloomy nor affected interactions or the smallest trace of fear. She had already sacrificed her life to Shiv Baba and had immovable faith that whatever happened would be beneficial. Her illness did not alter her daily routine; she continued to wake up earlier than everyone else for morning meditation and carry on with her service as usual.

She met all the children on the day her body and soul were to part. As a mother, she addressed each child with the silent language of love and smiles. She met everyone through *drishti* and herself gave the *tohi* and gift of banana and grapes to each one. She was not distressed despite knowing well that she was a guest for a short period of time and would depart soon. The moment came eventually when Jagadamba Saraswati, Heroine of the Shakti Army, departed from her body. She had already dedicated her life for the sake of Baba's service and Baba then put this surrendered soul ahead and appointed her to greater service.

— Brahma Kumar Brother Jagdish Chander

## ENGAGED IN GODLY SERVICE

At 10 a.m. on 24 June 1965, Mama was giving grapes to everyone. No one thought that Mama would renounce her body that day. No one who saw her that day felt it was possible. Mama smiled



*Dadi Jamuna (Mama's assistant), Mama & Dadi Ratan Mohini*

whilst giving away the grapes, and shared powerful *drishti* as though Mother Goddess herself was bestowing blessings. I too took grapes from Mama and experienced light in her *drishti*.

— **Brahma Kumari Sister Satyavati, Tinsukia**

### MAMA'S FINAL MOMENTS

Mama had settled me in Kamla Nagar centre, Delhi, before leaving for Madhuban. When I received the news that Mama's health was quite serious and had been brought to Abu from Mumbai, I immediately travelled alone to Abu to see her. When Mama left her body, there were five of us kumaris present in Madhuban. Baba asked us to spread out the mattress, on which Mama's body was laid out, and made us sit by the body. It was the five of us who prepared the body for cremation; no one else touched the body. I was also present when the last rites were conducted.

— **Brahma Kumari Sister Chakradhari, Russia**

Cancer afflicted Mateshwariji at the end, but Mother Saraswati's appearance showed no signs of illness at all. I was in Madhuban on 23 June 1965. Due to her illness, Mama stayed in her room all the time and listened to Bap Dada's elevated versions through speakers. On 23 June, Baba asked Mama to give mangoes to the children. Obeying Baba's direction happily, she gave each one a mango with love and powerful *drishti*; she was not in a hurry and met everyone lovingly and gave blessings. The disease had attacked her body severely by then and she could not even sit up for long periods of time; nonetheless, she fulfilled Baba's direction, giving the practical proof of being Conqueror of Nature, and granted us a vision of her perfect form. I have seen many cancer patients in my time; they become weak and helpless at the end and are engulfed by unbearable pain but Mother Saraswati gave the practical proof of spiritual knowledge and meditation and defeated this incurable disease as well. On 24 June, Mama's cheerful face attained perfection having renounced the perishable body. A poet brother (Kavi Bhai) from Delhi presented his eulogy saying:

*"In this sacrificial fire of knowledge,  
Shiva created Brahma's status  
But O Mama! Saraswati,  
you earned your status on your own."*

When the *yagya* was established, Shiv Baba had said, "I establish the Golden-Aged deity world taking the support of this Dada's (Brahma Baba) body. He alone is Brahma. But Mama, Jagadamba Saraswati, revealed her true self through her own efforts. She became Mother of the *Yagya* and looked after it in both physical and spiritual ways."

— **Brahma Kumar Brother Vidya Sagar, Delhi**

## DESTROYER OF ATTACHMENT & EMBODIMENT OF REMEMBRANCE

It's possible that Baba knew Mama would leave her body on 24 June, which is why he made her give grapes to all the children of the yagya. Baba rested in the afternoon, woke up at around 4 p.m. – 4:15 p.m. and said to me, "Daughter, go and check on Mama." I gave Baba a glass of water and went to Mama's room. I saw Mama sitting with her neck bent over her arms. I ran back to Baba and cried out, "Baba, Baba..." and he understood. Baba stood up instantly and went to Mama's room, followed by me. Baba looked at Mama and said, "Achcha Mama, you have gone up to Shiv Baba." Baba returned to his room and began writing letters when two sisters came to him. They began to cry and Baba said, "Have you come before Baba to express your sorrow over Mama? You are crying in front of Baba. Who weeps? It is only the widows who cry. Mama did not belong to you anyway. She belonged to Shiv Baba and has now gone to Him."

— **Brahma Kumari Dadi Santri**

## In Her Last Days

Brahma Kumar Brother Ramesh shares, I had very deep and touching experiences with Mama from April 1964 onwards. In April 1964, Mama had set out on a tour of Baba's centres from Madhuban. Mama had toured Punjab and reached Kanpur. I was in Mumbai at the time. One day, I suddenly received a phone call from Kanpur saying that Mama had been to a doctor the previous day and he had found a lump on her chest. She was taken to another doctor too who said that the lump looked strange and that Mama should be taken to Mumbai's Tata Hospital for check-up. Brothers and sisters of Kanpur had informed Baba, who said Mama should first come to Abu. "After she comes to Abu, Baba will make a decision about what needs to be done further."

Being aware of the seriousness of the situation, I gave my opinion to Baba on telephone and the decision to bring Mama from Kanpur directly to Mumbai was taken. Dada Vishwa Kishore (Bhau) came to Mumbai from Madhuban as well, and along with him I made an appointment at Tata Hospital through an acquaintance, Dr. Jaiswal. Following the check-up, the doctors decided to operate on Mama and a date was subsequently fixed. We took Mama to the Hospital two days later. Dada and I took Mama to the Operation Theatre ourselves; we didn't allow the Ward Boys to do it. My *lokik* sister, Dr. Anila, stayed with Mama in the theatre during the operation. She would come at intervals to report the proceedings to us, which was then conveyed to Baba in Madhuban. After the operation, we brought Mama to our home from the Hospital where she stayed for about one-and-a-half months. She then returned to Madhuban. The doctor had advised us to bring Mama to Mumbai every 3 months for check-up and Mama continued to visit.

On 12 January 1965, Mama was taken to Tata Hospital again for check-up, and the doctor asked her to return in 3 months time.



*Mama & Bhau Vishwa Kishore*

From Mumbai, Mama went to Bangalore for about one-and-a-half to 2 months and went on to Pune. She returned to Mumbai on 18 April for her check-up and was accompanied by Dadi Jamuna and Sister Anila; I didn't accompany them as I was occupied in office work. When I returned home, I saw Sister Anila's face sad and pale. I took her out into the balcony and asked her, "Why is your face pale? Tell me what the doctor said." But she avoided giving me a direct answer. "Tell me honestly – what did the doctor say?" She said, "You won't be able to hear it." I said, "Don't worry about me. I have to face the reality. The truth will not disappear by being hidden." She then said that Mama's cancer was spreading like wild fire towards her lungs. The doctor explained that this meant the patient would only live for a maximum of 3-4 months.

The next day, I went to Dadi Sheel (trance-messenger) and said, "Please go to the subtle region and request Baba to descend into your body for some crucial matter." She replied, "Give me the message you need to convey and I will take it to Baba



*[MUMBAI – Lying on the hospital bed, World Mother Mateshwari is merged in the Supreme Soul's remembrance]*

tomorrow morning. Is Baba so ordinary that He will come whenever you wish?" I said, "The matter is so delicate that I cannot relate it to you. Please go up to Baba. I have full faith that Baba will definitely come. It's a very incognito and vital matter, so please go." Dadi went into trance and Baba entered her body after five minutes. I spoke to Baba and shared all the news. Baba then said, "Son, this is destined in drama. It cannot be changed. You have to do something now - write a message for Mama saying the doctor has diagnosed that her life will carry on only another 3 months." Can you imagine my predicament? Which son in the world would be able to write to his mother – Mother, only 3-4 months of your life remain after which you are going to leave your body." I am quite composed now, but in front of Baba I refused to do it and my eyes were shedding streams of tears... "Baba, I cannot do this at all. It cannot happen." Baba began to say, "You alone will have to do this. Baba will give you strength. Go to your office at night, write the letter

to Mama and give it to her. After she reads it, put it in an envelope and post it to Madhuban. Write on the cover: 'To be given only to *Sakar* (Corporeal) Baba.' No one but *sakar* Baba will read what you have written."

I went to my office and began to write. I attempted to write the letter about 5-6 times but didn't have the courage. Eventually, the letter was done and I put it in an envelope. After dinner, I went to Mama's room and gave her the letter saying that she needed to read it. She asked me whose letter it was and I replied, "Avyakt Father has made me write it." Mama read it and said, "It's destined in drama. Although Mama knew everything, she had so much faith in drama that she could remain carefree and unshakeable. She returned the letter to me and I posted it to Madhuban for Baba. 19 April-20 April of that month were my most difficult examination days, which I simply had to face. I did pass the examination having made my heart into stone.

Following this, I had to take Mama daily to the hospital for radiation therapy to prevent the cancer from spreading. Sister Anila took Mama on her last visit to the doctor. After her check-up, the doctor said, "The cancer has spread to a great extent. No medicine in the world can make a difference. Please take her wherever she wishes so that she can leave her body peacefully." Mama was having much difficulty in breathing. When the doctor said we should take her wherever she pleases, Sister Anila was certain that we had lost the battle. When we reported this to Baba and asked him what to do further, he said, "Send Mama to Abu."

Mama left our home for Madhuban on 4 June 1965, I had brought home a new music record of the song, "O the One who is leaving, please return if possible..." Dadi Prakash Mani and Dadi Brij Indra were sitting in the lounge. I told Dadiji, "This is a 3-minute record (song). Once it ends, please re-play because I wish to spend 6 complete minutes with Mama." I went into Mama's room as the song began to play. When Dadiji heard the song, she turned it off immediately. She began to say, "You shouldn't play



[World Mother, who continued to give sakash (powerful vibrations of love and pure wishes) to the world till the last moment]

such songs. What are you thinking of, Rameshji?" I said, "Dadi, we are bidding farewell to Mama from our home. This is our invitation to her" and I thus convinced Dadiji. She didn't like the sad song but played the record nonetheless.

I knew Mama's condition and what her future held. Mama placed her hand in my own and gave me loving *drishti* continuously for 6 minutes, and I absorbed her *drishti*. We then took her in a wheelchair, seated her in the car, and bid farewell again at the railway station. At the time of farewell, Mama's eyes were filled with tears of love. She and I both knew what would happen in time. None of the other children of the *yagya* had the faintest idea that Mama would leave our company. We sent her off to Abu along with Dadi Jamuna, Sister Anila, and Brother Narayan (Brahma Baba's *lokik* son).

The next day was Thursday and Dadi Sheel was going to



offer *bhog* to Baba. I told her, “Please take a message from me to Baba. Tell Him that I have never asked Him for anything till now. I am requesting something today – I would like to be present when Mama leaves her body.” Dadi Sheel spoke out instantly, “Have you become an atheist? Is it possible for Mama to ever leave her body? How can you speak this way?” I replied, “Simply give my message to Baba. If Mama is not to leave the body, then Baba will confirm this and explain how He is going to give Mama new medicines in Abu and make her well.” These words pleased Dadi Sheel and she took the message to Baba. Baba sent the reply, “If drama permits, Ramesh will surely reach there.” Dadi Sheel returned from trance and said, “Baba didn’t say your message was incorrect. If drama permits, Ramesh will surely reach – what does this mean?” I replied, “How would I know? Only *Chatur Sujan* (the most diplomatic, cleverest) Baba knows.”

Days passed by. When Mama left her body, Baba made his first trunk-call to Mumbai itself and I was the one to receive the call. I was told Mama left her body between 4 p.m. – 4:10 p.m. We were all in class when we received the message and began to discuss what to do next. The final decision taken was that Dadi Kumarka (Dadi Prakash Mani), Seeta Mata and I should depart on the 9 p.m. Gujarat Mail train, and Brother Nirwair should see us off. I told them I would go to Sister Anila’s home first and then come to the station directly; I asked them to buy a ticket and reserve a seat for me. When I met Sister Anila, she said, “They cannot keep the body for long so it’s better that you don’t go.” And this changed my mind. Brother Nirwair had gone to see Dadiji off and when I didn’t show up, she asked him to accompany the two sisters to Abu and he went along. I returned to my home, freshened up and then went to Waterloo Mansion. Everyone I met said that I should go. I made up my mind and booked a ticket on the 6 a.m. flight to Ahmedabad – there were five in our group. The Mail train was scheduled to leave Ahmedabad at 8 a.m. and our flight reached Ahmedabad at 8:15 a.m. We took a taxi up to Mehsana, where we saw the Mail train waiting at the railway platform, and joined

up with Dadiji. We had brought along a *chadhar* (sheet) of flowers and sandalwood sticks for Mama’s body. Dadi Bhuri received us at Abu Road station and said, “Leave your luggage here and go to the cremation ground now. Everyone is waiting for you.” We went and gave the sandalwood pieces to each person, spread the flowers on the body and carried out the last rites. And so according to drama, I reached on time for the cremation.

There are many more things that can be said about Mama, there are several teachings that we can learn from her life, but no matter how much at length one continues to speak about her, the praise of her character and personality will never be complete.



Dadi Sheel Indra is seen recording *Mateshwariji's* lectures

## Avyakt Messages

“To the Sisters and Brothers of all centres, who are the spinners of the discus of self-realisation and the decoration of the Brahmin clan, Please accept hearty love and remembrances from us Madhuban Niwasis.

By now you would have received news of our sweet Mother having left the corporeal world and becoming resident of the Subtle region. Along with Brahma Baba, we implored her to return but Almighty Baba did not accept our request. On completing the Murlī, it was scheduled to bid her farewell from the land of Madhuban at 2 p.m. Almighty Baba sent directions that a beautifully decorated *chaodol* should be made ready. Accordingly, a *chaodol* was decorated with colourful flowers and white sheets. By 1:30 p.m, Mama’s body was adorned with flowers and sandalwood tilak.

For the last half hour, Baba and the children sat in meditation in the History Hall for a last meeting with Mama, in the hope that Baba would return our Mother to us. Finally at 3 p.m., the body was placed in the *chaodol* and photographed. The Gopes and Gopis walked in line as the CHAODOL moved ahead. Sakar Baba too helped carry the *chaodol* to the main gate of Madhuban. After exiting from the gates of Madhuban, we in our uniforms, made three lines silently with the sisters following the brothers. It appeared as though a procession of angels was moving along. The children helped carry the body in turn and proceeded gradually towards the cremation ground. People on the way were completely astonished at seeing this unusual and spiritual scene and said, “This is amazing – so many people and yet there is so much silence!” Eventually, we reached the grounds where the last rites were to be conducted. Everyone sat in meditation whilst other preparations were made. Some of Brahma’s children came directly to the funeral ground, having reached via plane and train. Looking at the dead body, everyone stood solemnly observing this



Lucknow (1956) – Mama visiting the Banarasi Gardens

destined scene. The time arrived finally when the sticks were placed on the *chaodol*, and pin-drop dead silence spread throughout the atmosphere. It was then that everyone knew Mama was taking leave from the corporeal world. Holding onto his emotions, Dada Vishwa Kishore lit the pyre and the fire sacrificed the body to the five elements. Everyone walked back orderly to Madhuban in silence.

## SPIRITUAL CONVERSATION IN THE SUBTLE REGION

(Bhog messages of the 7-day Bhog  
offered in Madhuban by Dadi Gulzar)

## THE FIRST DAY, 25 JUNE 1965

It was evening time. When I reached the subtle region, I saw Mama resting very comfortably in Baba's lap. Baba fed Mama the *bhog* Himself and said, "Mama has come here very tired and therefore I am making her rest." I said, "Mama, everyone has asked me to bring you back. So please come along with me – everyone is remembering you a lot." Mama smiled very sweetly and said, "You children tour around the subtle region very often but when I have come here for the first time, you have come to take me back! I find the Subtle Region very pleasing. Please give all the children lots of love and remembrances on my behalf."

## THE SECONDDAY, 26 JUNE 1965

As per the routine, after offering *bhog* I saw sweet Mother seated on a throne next to Almighty Baba. They were so lost in their conversation that they didn't see me for a few seconds. Baba then said, "Mama, *prasad* from the *yagya* has come especially for you. You even forgot your meals today, didn't you?" Mother then shared, "Today, Baba was asking me if He can send me on service and I told him, Baba, I will stay in the subtle region from now on. As I used to stay with corporeal Baba before, I will now stay with you in the subtle region." I then gave Mama remembrances of the specially loved children. As soon as I mentioned them, I felt as if the image of each child's love-filled remembrances were being merged in Mama's telescopic eyes and she was meeting them individually. The children's love was gradually making Mama's eyes moist. I told her, "Mama, will you come along to meet everyone?" She replied, "I will do what Baba makes me do. Baba entertains me a great deal – I will share more with you tomorrow."

## THE THIRD DAY, 27 JUNE 1965

Today, I saw Mama with Baba in a garden; along with them I saw the perfect form of Mama. From a distance, I thought my eyes could not possibly be seeing two forms of the one Mother, but as I went closer I realized that there were actually two – Perfect Mama and Corporeal Mama. They had similar features and both were transparent, but yet one could be identified from the other. After we met, the Perfect Mama disappeared. Baba said, "Ask Mama where she has been today." Mama replied, "Baba took me on a tour of all the centres. I saw that although many children did remember Shiv Baba, the scale of their remembrance of Mama weighed more. Some of the children's faces were very serious and solemn, and a few had wilted faces. There were some who were cheerful and had smiling faces. After the entire tour, Baba brought me to Madhuban. I sat on the *sandali* and listened to the Murli as I used to do before. The children's attention and that of mine were focused entirely on the Murli." Mama then said that they had been waiting since 6 p.m. "Baba showed me the fruits of the subtle region and said I could pluck whichever ones I liked and eat them." I asked Mama, "When you left the corporeal world, you didn't even say goodbye. Did you know you were going to leave?" Mama said, "I will tell you about it tomorrow." I invited her to come to Madhuban. Today, Mama was remembering the corporeal world more than usual and looking very refreshed. Baba said He has to take Mama to meet the devotees today.

## THE FOURTH DAY, 28 JUNE 1965

Mama was seated with Baba. After offering *bhog*, I asked Mama where Baba had taken her yesterday. Mama related the story: Baba told me, "Half the devotees are yours and the other half are mine. So tell me, should I take you to your devotees or to meet mine?" Baba then took me on a long trip, where He brought me to Goddess Kali's temple. There was a big crowd there, and the devotees were moving along according to routine. One particular devotee was very desperate

and took a vow: If I don't get a vision, I will renounce my body. Baba said, "Mama, don't you feel mercy hearing the devotees' call? Go in front of them now." So I went and stood in front of the idol. The poor devotee was pleased to see this ordinary form but was perplexed too. Baba said, "Place your hand on his forehead." I went ahead, stood before the devotee, and put my hand on his forehead. He went into trance and saw that the female standing before him was the form of Kali and Amba herself. He could not contain his happiness having attained the living Goddess!

Baba then showed me a foreign couple who were very firm staunch devotees. In an aggrieved state, they were praying in English, saying, "Mother, Mother..." and expressing their fervent desire to have a meeting. Baba explained that although they are Christians presently, they were residents of Bharat originally and are strong devotees. They have taken birth in a foreign country due to certain karmic accounts.

Yesterday, it was asked whether Mama had any inkling about the future and so Mama will now share what happened: I had met Almighty Baba four days back. What I heard from Baba made me have 100% faith that I would have to leave now. But there was a 1% doubt lingering because when I used to meet Baba previously, He would say that I have to still do a lot of service, there is no question of leaving now, since I have a very prominent role...etc. But this time, I asked Baba till when and for how long will this account continue? He answered, "It's a matter of only a little more time. It will end soon." In comparison to before, Baba was smiling somberly which made it seem as though there was some hidden meaning. In between, He also remarked repeatedly, "Daughter, will you come to the Subtle Region? Will you come to play there and be entertained?" All these nuances made me feel undoubtedly that Baba was pulling me towards Him. The increasing weakness of the body also confirmed my feelings. There was discomfort on the last day; I felt as though my breath was escaping me. My physical strength waned two hours before I left; I was totally certain about what was happening

but did not have the thought to say anything. In the final few seconds, I reached the stage of being in the body and yet detached; I experienced the detached observer stage and was in the bodiless and *karmāteet* state. Baba merged the very thought that I was leaving or what else should I say – I was beyond everything. I saw Baba's transparent form clearly before me, but did not sense the corporeal world or corporeal body.

I (Dadi Gulzar) then asked Mama, "Did Baba show you the scene at the cremation ground?" Mama answered, "Yes, Baba showed me the entire scene in a way that I could look at my own body in a detached way. Simultaneously, I was watching the children too – what they were doing and what their mental stage was like.

#### THE FIFTH DAY, 29 JUNE 1965

After accepting *bhog* today in the subtle region, Mama fed me a mouthful whilst remembering all the children. Baba said, "The children feel that they alone love the Mother, but Baba too loves Mama, which is why He called her to the subtle region." Then smilingly, He said, "The children are under the impression that Mama has forgotten them but that's not true – the Mother is still serving the children. In the corporeal form, she could only serve the place where she was at but now she can reach any destination she wishes in a second." Mama then said, "Just as I am in my subtle form, if you too remain in your soul-conscious form you will experience how Mama is doing service. Later, you will be told how Mama has served the children in a subtle way during these past three days.

I asked, "When we were calling out to you to return, did you feel it?" She replied, "The vibrations of everyone's *yoga* calling out to me reached me but the full relationship with this body had broken off so how could I have returned? There was a definite pull and it was like a number of ants were clinging onto something and dragging it away slowly. Similarly, I felt as though strings of might like the sun rays were attracting me, the soul, and pulling me but I did not even

have the thought that I should go, since the karmic bondages had ended. How then could I have come into action?

Mama went on to say, the night when everyone sat up invoking Mama (24 June), Baba sent me twice to experience the difference between what a soul feels like when trapped in bondage of the body in comparison to a soul, who has been freed from bodily bondages, re-enters the same body. Although I visited twice only, I felt as if I had come to a foreign place. The body had become very cold; despite the soul entering the body, there was no activity. But I did come and see everything. Hearing this, I said, "Mama, between 4-5 o' clock, there were 2-3 instances when we all felt that we had seen a slight smile and sparkle on the face and we thought Mama had returned and was meeting everyone." After this heart-to-heart conversation, I returned to the corporeal world.

#### THE SIXTH DAY, 30 JUNE 1965

Today when I went up, Mama has just returned from meeting corporeal Baba and was sharing the news with Almighty Baba. As I reached, Mama herself asked me which children had sent love and remembrances, saying, "Look, I am now a helper in the subtle form rather than the corporeal one. Give the children my message that if they love the Mother, they should listen to her advice: From now on, you children are corporeal Baba's helpers in the corporeal form. Therefore, move along by being complete helpers and don't labour too much over insignificant matters. From this role, you can understand that time not only of destruction but that of revelation too is near. And so, make fast efforts to become complete and progress." I then asked, "How do you serve us children in the subtle way?" Mama explained, "The role through the physical body has ended now. All that remains is the relationship between souls. As you probably remember, in the initial days Mama used to speak directly to the souls. Similarly, the service of emerging every child's soul in this subtle land and destroying their strong negative *sanskārs*, through the spiritual power of yoga, is being carried out. It

isn't as though I have forgotten everything – not at all. The blueprint of all the children is in front of me and I emerge every soul during amrit vela continuously, but it is only when you children are also in the form of the soul that you can experience the spiritual service being provided. You cannot experience anything until you stabilize yourself in soul-consciousness. Whether you desire it or not, the Mother's remembrance will stabilize you in the spirit form and make you *yog-yukt* and soul-conscious. Such souls will experience practically that Mama is speaking to them and meeting them etc."

Mama then opened a box, which contained a jewellery set. The jewels were so rare, *alokik*, and something I had never seen before. Mama said, "Look, I spent the entire day adorning you children with this jewellery of divine virtues. This is Mama's service."

#### THE SEVENTH DAY, 1 JULY 1965

After meeting Mama today and sharing news, Mama said, "Baba took me where the preparations for destruction are taking place. Many delicate and intricate weapons were ready there; the military people were standing alert and ready having made their plans. It was a matter of only a second for them to receive their orders and begin their work. Baba then said, "I have shown you this so that you can see both the preparations for destruction, as well as to what extent the Shakti Army, who have been made instruments for establishment, have prepared themselves for establishing the new world. There is the difference of day and night between the two." Mama then added that it appeared as though the children's efforts were not going to speed up by merely explaining to them. When a few rehearsals of destruction take place, and the time for revelation or making an impact comes close too, the children's intellect will remain busy and enable the old matters and old *sanskars* to be eradicated. Even though the children do say that they are busy now, this is not true for all. Along with being in service through speech, the intellect too should be kept involved. Later on, Baba revealed a deep secret: The task of destruction is carrying on quickly; it will take only a second for their intellect to be touched and

the work to begin. The task of establishment has to be fulfilled quickly as well. This is why Mama has been made the resident of the subtle region so that she too can inspire people's intellects, enable establishment to take place quickly and allow the impact to spread. In a while, you children will see the effect of Mama's service through inspirations, carried out through the subtle, angelic body.

In the initial days everyone was touched by inspirations, and establishment of the *yagya* took place very fast; less effort was invested and many original jewels emerged. But look at the situation now – so much hard work and time is invested in service. At the end, the part of intellects being touched will be played out, which is why children should understand that time is very near. One should not depend on points like, 'Brahma is said to have a lifespan of 100 years, therefore there is a lot of time left...' Continue to make effort.

Baba also mentioned that when a distinguished person of one country visits another, he or she is given royal treatment, fed the best meals, and taken on tours etc. Similarly, Mama has become resident of the subtle region now, and she has to be taken on tour of Vishnu Puri (Land of Vishnu, Satyuga), Shankar Puri, Land beyond sound etc. Accha, today is Thursday. Mama has been invited too. The children have been informed that Mama is going to stay with Baba in the subtle region. Baba was asked, "Mama was meant to stay with us till the end, but you have made her your companion?" Baba replied, "Whatever is fixed in drama will certainly happen. I have to make her do a great deal of work. She has been freed from settling karmic accounts. She is my right hand. Mama will come and share the news of what happened in the final moments, how she left etc. She will tell you everything. The soul knows everything, doesn't it? Mama has received a very good lift – all of you should be very pleased about this.

The trance-messenger, Dadi Gulzar, flew and arrived at the Subtle Region and beloved Mama seated herself in Gulzar's chariot and came down to Madhuban. First, she met Baba through *drishti* and gave her hands in his own. Baba said, "Mama is welcomed in Madhuban. She will meet the children and share her news too.

Most Beloved Mama spoke the following elevated versions: "I have come to give a response to the children's love and remembrances. Till now, I have been residing in the Subtle Region. Shiv Baba enabled the karmic account of many births to be settled, through little yoga power and little suffering of karma. Now as a soul free from bondages, I will continue to serve the children as I did previously, and will stay with you till the end. It is only the difference between corporeal and angelic forms (*Aakar*), otherwise our company is eternal and immortal. I used to meet the children everyday and will continue to do so. A little while before the end came, the discomfort alleviated to a degree and for few seconds, I experienced the bodiless, *karmāteet* state whilst being in the body; I attained the *karmateet* stage of liberation in the final karmic account itself. This was my experience of the final moments. Now, being free from attachment, desires, and attractions, being *karmateet* and free from karmic bondages, I am present with Shiv Baba on world service. There is no need to worry. I am very happy and content and I am with you. This is why all of you too should attain the stage of being free from attractions, being introvert, and immoveable and continue to move along as a helper in the task of establishing your own kingdom.

Brahma Baba said, "Mama, give everyone *toli* as you used to feed them *bhog* previously." Then according to the routine, Baba gave everyone nectar and sent them to Mama, who gave each one sweet *drishti* and *bhog* in both hands. She sometimes would stop and ask particular children (through body language) how they were, or specially smile at certain children. If someone passed on another's remembrance, she gave them fruit to pass on to the other soul. It was as though sweet Mama had returned in another form. About two hours passed by. When everyone received their *bhog*, Baba placed a *sandali* in front of Mama and sat down. Along with meeting through *drishti*, he himself fed beloved Avyakt Mama *bhog* and fruits grown in Baba's home. Mango juice had been prepared as well and was given to Mama, she then fed her *babul* (Father). This scene reminded us what used to happen occasionally in the *sakar* form. Mama then shared sweet *drishti* with everyone and Baba, and

took leave.

6 JULY 1965

Today is Monday. It has been 12 days since beloved Mama took leave from Madhuban. *Bhog* was specially offered for Mama and an invitation sent for Mama to come and meet the children. Beloved Mama descended and whilst meeting her and holding hands, Baba said, "Where are you residing now?" Mama replied in the subtle region. "Are you engaged in service?" (She nodded in reply). You have been called today to speak to the children and relate news. Look at all the children. You probably remember many of them – you used to hold court with them and ask them if they needed any salvation etc.

Mama, resident of the subtle region said, "Apart from serving everyone, along with Shiv Baba, I also grant visions of the preparations of destruction, I continue to meet the specially loved devotees as well as do spiritual service of you children. I continue to get visions in advance of individuals who will be the instruments to bring about revelation at the end; subsequently, the service of inspiring these souls' intellects through the subtle body carries on."

The *bhog* was then made ready and Mama gave *bhog* to everyone with her blessed hands. Baba then took each one in his embrace, whilst beloved Mama put *toli* in their mouths. This captivating scene went on for about one and a half hours. Beloved Baba then bid farewell to beloved Mama.

### BHOG MESSAGE

Baba had emerged Mama especially in the subtle region today, and we children had sent message to Baba requesting Mama to come. On reaching, I saw Mama and BapDada; externally, they were two entities but in reality, they were Trimurti. From a distance, I was quite happy to see Mama after so many days and then thought, it's been a long time since I'd seen her face. Mama's vision was free from attachment — detached and far beyond; as always, it was filled with

much love. I could not move in front of such a personality. Baba said, "Come and meet Mama." As I approached her, Mama said, "No, first meet the Father and then the Mother" and I obeyed. Mama said, "So tell me, whose special remembrances have you brought today?" I replied, "We remember the Seed in general, but also remember you." Mama asked how we were and at what speed were we moving at. "Give me your opinion." I told her that the children are very enthusiastic, and this is helping them move ahead. "Majority of the children are enthused to perform tasks and be remembered as Baba and Mama are." Mama said, "How can a memorial remain constant? What main thing should one pay attention to in order to keep their memorial alive? What did Mama and Baba do to become so memorable? To the extent that one stays in remembrance whilst performing actions, his or her memorial is created accordingly, but not otherwise. Therefore, the fruit of remembrance becomes the memorial. Each child can look at themselves even now and check how much they will be remembered after they pass on. Some souls have such a stage where they remember Baba for a second and then forget Him thereafter. One must stay in remembrance; the stage and percentage of remembrance will determine the memorial."

### BHOG MESSAGE, 22 JULY 1965

To the divine sisters and brothers at all the spiritual centres,  
Please accept remembrances from us Madhuban Niwasis.

All of you are definitely excited to know what play is being enacted presently on the Madhuban stage. From time to time, BapDada continues to refresh the children through the Murlis. This time, we had the great *Kumbh Mela* (festival that occurs once in twelve years where devotees come to dip themselves in the confluence of rivers) at the banks of Madhuban, where instruments of various centres and their students were refreshed in every possible way. Absolute silence reigns in Madhuban at present. The monsoon season too has begun. The vibrant atmosphere of cool winds, little sunlight, few clouds and little rain carries on. Beloved

Mama's part through the bird (trance-messenger) was reported to you along with the Murli, but the sudden role that was played out recently was unique as well.

On Thursday, at around 5:30 a.m., Baba sent a message via Sister Achal, the trance-messenger, to Shiv Baba requesting Mama's presence in Madhuban. After class, when *bhog* was being offered, sweet Mama entered Sister Achal's chariot. All of us took *drishti* and *toli* from her individually. Whilst meeting us, Mama spoke softly and gave teachings to each one. Mama was then taken to Baba's room where she mentioned that Shiv Baba had sent her for a short while to meet the children. Mama was later taken to the kitchen, where she adorned us with teachings and spoke about the importance of Brahma Bhojan. "If you remain completely in Shiv Baba's remembrance when you cook Brahma Bhojan or cut vegetables, the food will be filled with strength. The children who originally belonged to the deity tree and were then separated have now been found directly, after 5000 years. There is much importance for direct *Brahma Bhojan*. Such *bhojan* should be made with love. This is Baba's shop where one has to serve with great honesty and faithfulness. You should not serve simply because others are watching you, but the impact lies in considering yourself to be the master of the house and serving accordingly. 'This is my home, this is my family after all' – these thoughts won't allow any other feelings to emerge. Such souls don't make excuses for anything. When feelings of 'mine' emerge, one becomes spiteful. The one whose intellect's yoga is connected to the tireless Father can never become weary. Baba is the Tireless One, and so when the *yoga* of the intellect is linked to Him, you can never be tired. I have to consider the *yagya* to belong to me and move along lovingly. Why is the care of the *yagya* spoken about to a great extent? If souls came later into knowledge, it does not imply that they will sacrifice themselves immediately. If those who dedicated themselves earlier do not understand the knowledge accurately and follow it, this affects the new children since they will not be inspired to sacrifice themselves completely and instantly. If something offered to the *yagya* is taken back, it then takes much

effort to sacrifice it again. The stage of the children forms the basis of the sacrifices made in the worldly sacrificial fires. You spiritual souls have to serve like the bodiless Father. You receive strength when you remember Him; using this method, you spiritual souls have to serve the ignorant souls in a spiritual way. Don't think, 'This is Dadis' task and Didis' task, I am so small in comparison.' All of you are the Masters. You Masters have to pay attention over everything; it is only then that you will be able to catch the Father's inspirations.

"Baba wants the children to return home soon. This will happen quickly when the children help the Father. When someone is successful in climbing to the top of a tree, he gives confidence to others to do the same, but when a person falls from the peak, everyone else is discouraged from following in his footsteps. You should not make BapDada labour over you. I continue to visit many centres; souls have not understood the Father completely as yet and therefore continue to commit many mistakes. You have to become an ideal for others. There are several souls who are touched by Baba and come to claim their inheritance but step back on seeing that the instruments (or other BKs) are not following the orders practically. You have to serve whilst being in the remembrance of One. When you do service in His remembrance, the proof of service will be seen quickly." Having decorated us with these teachings, Mama bade us farewell.





